



THE TABLES HAVE TURNED

A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare

GFN

THE TABLES HAVE TURNED

A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare

TENTH ANNIVERSARY EDITION

by

kwami k. kwami
(The Chameleon)

THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare is a generalized self-help law education manual designed solely for the purpose of informing youth about their lawful rights and/or legal privileges as they relate to surviving police-citizen confrontations, and should not be used as a substitute for the advice of an attorney-at-law.

with

Graf writing by
Spunk Ichiban & Inky Mann

Cover design by
Visual Engineering

“There’s a war going on outside no man is safe from....”
—**Mobb Deep**

*“The Revolution will not give your mouth sex appeal.
The Revolution will not get rid of the nubs.
The Revolution will not make you look five pounds thinner.
The Revolution will not be televised.”*
—**Gil Scott Heron**

The Chameleon is a legal technician and lay advocate as defined by the Report of the American Bar Association's Commission of Nonlawyer Practice (june 1995) and the Maryland State Attorney General's Opinion No. 95-056 (december 1995), in comity.

This manual could be interpreted in as illegal contraband in the Texas Republic. See Unauthorized Practice of Law Committee v. Parsons Technology, Inc. and Nolo Press, Inc. v. Unauthorized Practice of Law Committee.

Common Law Copyright © 2009 A.D. by imagine-a-nation edutainment media. *All rights explicitly reserved under Article the First of the Constitution for these united States of America, the International Copyright Union, the Pan-American Copyright Convention, and the Universal Copyright Convention.* Printed in these united States of America.

This manual, neither in whole nor in part, in any form, may be reproduced for profit beyond that of recovered expenses. No part of this manual may be quoted out of context or without full reference given. This manual may be reproduced in its entirety, unaltered in content, on a non-profit basis, for educational purposes only, with prior written approval of The Chameleon or imagine-a-nation edutainment media. No permission is required in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

This manual is designed to provide accurate and authoritative information in regard to the subject matter covered, in terms of the best current evidence available to the author. It is sold with the understanding that neither the author nor the publisher is engaged in rendering any professional service. The Chameleon and imagine-a-nation edutainment media, individually or corporately, do not accept any responsibility for any liabilities resulting from the actions of any readers of this manual.

International Book Standard Number (ISBN) 0-9704554-0-2 (20.00\$ donation)

For more information, please contact The Chameleon at:

imagine-a-nation edutainment media
718+734.1361
kwamikk@boxbe.com

The Chameleon is a legal technician and lay advocate as defined by the Report of the American Bar Association's Commission of Nonlawyer Practice (june 1995) and the Maryland State Attorney General's Opinion No. 95-056 (december 1995), in comity.

This manual could be interpreted in as illegal contraband in the Texas Republic. See Unauthorized Practice of Law Committee v. Parsons Technology, Inc. and Nolo Press, Inc. v. Unauthorized Practice of Law Committee.

Common Law Copyright © 2000 A.D. by imagine-a-nation edutainment media. *All rights explicitly reserved under Article the First of the Constitution for these united States of America, the International Copyright Union, the Pan-American Copyright Convention, and the Universal Copyright Convention.* Printed in these united States of America.

This manual, neither in whole nor in part, in any form, may be reproduced for profit beyond that of recovered expenses. No part of this manual may be quoted out of context or without full reference given. This manual may be reproduced in its entirety, unaltered in content, on a non-profit basis, for educational purposes only, with prior written approval of The Chameleon or imagine-a-nation edutainment media. No permission is required in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

This manual is designed to provide accurate and authoritative information in regard to the subject matter covered, in terms of the best current evidence available to the author. It is sold with the understanding that neither the author nor the publisher is engaged in rendering any professional service. The Chameleon and imagine-a-nation edutainment media, individually or corporately, do not accept any responsibility for any liabilities resulting from the actions of any readers of this manual.

International Book Standard Number (ISBN) 0-9704554-0-2 (20.00\$ donation)

For more information, please contact The Chameleon at:

imagine-a-nation edutainment media
c/o Post Office Box 8803, Oceanview Station
Norfolk (23503); VIRGINIA COMMONWEALTH U.S.A.
757+587.8705
PHaTLiP42@collegeclub.com

1st EDITION PUBLICATION DATE
5th NATIONAL DAY OF PROTEST TO STOP, POLICE BRUTALITY,
REPRESSION, AND THE CRIMINALIZATION OF A GENERATION
22 october 2000

2nd EDITION PUBLICATION DATE
5th INTERNATIONAL DAY AGAINST POLICE VIOLENCE
15 march 2002

This manual is a dedication to

MY YOUNGER BROTHER
Jarriel Demond Moore

(& those warriors who have worn the badge honorably),

as well as a memorial to

MY GRANDMOTHER'S OLDER BROTHER
Lonnie Dixon

(& those ancestors who became strange fruit).

Those who profess to favor freedom yet depreciate agitation are men who want the crops without plowing up the ground. They want rain without thunder. They want the ocean without the awful roar of its many waters. ... Power concedes nothing without demand. It never has and never will. ... The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they oppose.

--Frederick Douglas

I shall quote Thomas Jefferson's "All men are created equal" and shall dare to comment that few texts have required more explanation than this. ... There is no doubt that at the time it was said, the saying that "All men are created equal" needed to be said, and especially that it needed to be said in the context of the Declaration of Independence. Nevertheless, i shall dare to say flatly now that few unqualified statements have done more harm than this. ... To say that all men are created equal—as everybody knows and nobody doubts nowadays, but nobody says—is the apotheosis of error.

--Henry A. Moe

We want an immediate end to POLICE BRUTALITY and MURDER of black people. We believe we can end police brutality in our black community by organizing black self-defense groups that are dedicated to defending our black community from racist police oppression and brutality. The second Amendment to the Constitution of the United States gives us a right to bear arms. We therefore believe that all black people should arm themselves for self-defense.

--Black Panther Party for Self-Defense Platform

I knew that i could never again raise my voice against the violence of the oppressed in the ghettos without having first spoken clearly to the greatest purveyor of violence in the world today—my own government.

--Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

Thanks to all those who contributed to the production of this manual, including those editorial cartoonists that eagerly offered their artwork for reprint: Joe Heller, Mike Ramirez, Kirk Anderson, Steve Scallion, and Mike Peters.

THE TABLES OF CONSCIENCE

Forward Ever (page)

Intro (page)

Intro Reloaded (page)

Coffee, Donuts & Death (page)

Law Library (page)

These Monrovia Streets (page)

Probable Cause (page)

Sound of Da Police (page)

Lights N' Sirens (page)

I Know You (page)

Voodoo (page)

Souljah's Revenge (page)

Bridging the Gap (page)

Time for Us to Defend Ourselves (page)

Outro (page)

Outro Revolutions (page)

Behave like the chameleon:
Look forward and observe behind.
--Malagasy proverb

Forward Ever

The chief enemies of republican freedom are mental sloth, conformity, bigotry, superstition, credulity, monopoly in the market of ideas, and utter, benighted ignorance. --Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)

FROM THE DESK OF R.J. TAVEL, J.D.:

Years ago, I had a client who liked to remember his grandfather as saying, "Anyone who knows how, will always have a job; anyone who know why, will always be the other guy's boss."

In kwami k. kwami's "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare," he tells you why it is so very important for everyone to "LEARN LAW" (two of the eight keywords atop every page at my website www.Freedomlaw.com).

You can visit your local college, university, or half-priced used bookstore and get a copy of the Prentice-Hall publication "Paralegal Practice and Procedure - A Practical Guide for the Legal Assistant" and thereby learn the ways of officially sanctioned how-to instruction. You can also visit the web and buy a copy of "The Underground Lawyer" by Michael Louis Minns, and there learn that Houston attorney Minns first wrote a manual to train one assistant, then saw his practice grow, so he re-wrote the book to train a staff of assistants, and, finally, he saw a need to address the "widespread disenchantment and confusion concerning the complexity of the law, politics, and the truth about the legal profession, of which few non-lawyers are knowledgeable."

Both of these books are worth the reading; both instruct the reader in the "how" of legal research. Minns' book even encourages people to read the Constitution and urges more people to question Government authority, publicly redress Government for change; and "give the non-lawyers a tour of the legal sewers, so they will not be so helpless."

kwami k. kwami's "Street Guide" addresses the "WHY" of legal research and, in doing so, harnesses the power of the press with the power of the internet to help those "helpless" as never before.

As noted above, kwami k. kwami's research material and sources can be found with ease by using the site search engine atop every page of www.Freedomlaw.com. In fact, this is the book MY mother always wanted me to write (but my 78 year old mom refuses to look at the internet-book I have written online, so I am heartened by kwami's literary achievement since it "proves the concept" of my educational outreach activism which has been the exclusive focus of the last seven years of my life).

BE WARNED, however, that this is NOT your garden variety assemblage of quotations from Founding Fathers about the best defense against tyranny. This book expresses outrage at the militarization of our nations' "police powers" and takes swipes at the law enforcement and prison industry special interests in the same manner that "Hemp re-legalization Godfather" Jack Herer rails about the brutal fraud of the War on Citizens in the name of prohibition of drugs.

kwami k. kwami's guide is a hands-on practice manual ("hands-on" like Rodney King and Amadou Diallo) for the frustrated and infuriated city-dwellers who overwhelmingly acquiesce in those money-laundering scams known as Government entitlement programs at the cost of their individual responsibility and, thereby, their personal freedom. THIS BOOK IS NOT COMFORTABLE READING! The Libertarians like to remind you that, "There's no such thing as a free lunch" to which kwami k. kwami adds the refrain of the Last Poets (rappers of the civil rights era in the heat of the Black Power Movement whose verse was featured in the 1970 soundtrack recording from the milestone Mick Jagger film, "Performance.") "WAKE UP NIGGERS, OR YOU'RE ALL THROUGH!"

kwami k. kwami, the Chameleon (a.k.a. Djehuty Aamaakheru a.k.a. Iapetus, the Pataphysicist of Spoken Word a.k.a. Patch Pinewood, Blogger Extraordinaire) catalogs the wake up calls in his young life, together with his informed, articulate responses, decrying the plight of dumbed-down "masses" in his contemporary "hip-hop" speech that conjures up an urgent stylistic referent to the essays of Albert Jay Nock. To this list of aliases, I would only add , kwami k. kwami is CALEB (Citizen Against Law Enforcement Brutality).

Far from being a jailhouse lawyer or even one who has been in the stir, Kwame K. Kwame didn't wait until it was his ox was being gored, he wrote this book to serve as a condom for the Hip Hop Generation X & Y, a prophylactic literary device produced precisely because HE IS NOT A VICTIM!

The guerrilla lawfare rules are very simple: 1. KNOW THE DEFINITIONS 2. APPLY THE DEFINITIONS AS THEY RELATE TO YOU 3. QUESTION ALL AUTHORITY 4. ANSWER ALL QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS.

The beauty of this manifesto is that the author has synthesized all of the "patriot" arguments (along with some of their mindless prattle), which was composed and intended for consumption by "free white men" or "non-14th Amendment citizens," with the current police-state disaster that masquerades as "law and order." This book is 200+ pages of tough love from an erudite urbanite! Activists always pay a price for being right and taking the high road, only to be stopped "Driving While Broke" or some other inane pretext. Everyone should read this book NOW! After reading it, you'll what to do, on your own, mindful of the late Abbie Hoffman's "FIRST RULE OF ACTIVISM" which is, "STAY OUT OF JAIL!"

R.J. Tavel, J.D.
www.Freedomlaw.com

Let every American, every lover of liberty, every well-wisher to his posterity swear by the blood of the Revolution never to violate in the least particular the laws of the country, and never to tolerate their violation by others. As the patriots of seventy-six did to the support of the Declaration of Independence, so to the support of the Constitution and laws let every American pledge his life, his property, and his sacred honor - let every man remember that to violate the law is to trample on the blood of his father, and to tear the charter of his own and his children's liberty. Let reverence for the laws be breathed by every American mother to the lisping babe that prattles on her lap; let it be

taught in schools, in seminaries, and in colleges; let it be written in primers, spelling-books, and in almanacs; let it be preached from the pulpit, proclaimed in legislative halls, and enforced in courts of justice. And, in short, let it become the political religion of the nation; and let the old and the young, the rich and the poor, the grave and the gay of all sexes and tongues and colors and conditions, sacrifice unceasingly upon its altars.--President Abraham Lincoln

Intro

There is no way to rule innocent men. The only power government has is the power to crack down on criminals. Well, when there are not enough criminals, one makes them. One declares so many things to be a crime that it becomes impossible for men to live without breaking laws. –Ayn Rand

This manual on police brutality and misconduct was researched and written by me for all my heads that consider themselves members of the so-called Hip Hop Nation and/or the so-called Generation X, roughly (but not exclusively) between the ages of thirteen and thirty-three. But, i did not put this down for all of them. Some of them are bugging like they are agents with a wire.

i am not attempting to communicate with those heads that have been able to accommodate themselves, without any question or discomfort whatsoever, to the invasion of their communities by the law enforcement industry. It is definitely not my intention to pour fuel onto the fire of those heads whose discomfort is so acute that they have become eligible for the CIA's Manchurian Candidate program. These heads are so caught up with letting their emotions control their motions that they are prepared to burn buildings down, go on shooting sprees in their local public fool system, go on looting sprees in their own neighborhoods, and beat the crap out of the Reginald Dennys of the world. It really doesn't take a lot of skills or brain power to do either; and, in any case, my own temperament and knowledge severely limits what i am able to do for, or say to, those type of idiots. So, i avoid them like gonorrhea as not to be found guilty by association. (Niggas and flies ,i do despise. The more i see niggas, the more i like flies!)

i am of the impression that somewhere between unquestioning accommodation and outright hysteria there is a zillion members of the so-called Hip Hop Nation and the so-called Generation X who:

- (1) are totally not feeling the ways in which the law enforcement industry (in my humble opinion, the biggest, baddest, and most feared gang in the streets today) has affected their lives and the lives of their loved ones;

- (2) are searching for effective strategies and tactics that would promote a positive change in the situation; and
- (3) are of the mindset that all of the avenues leading to this positive change have not yet been explored.

So,

IF you think you are doing just fine and that your present knowledge and understanding of the law enforcement industry will help to facilitate your survival in all of your future police-citizen confrontations without making you a potential victim of police brutality and misconduct;

IF you think that the civil rights mafia (and all those other members of the “Dream Team” whose livelihood depends on your misery) has a competent and benign vision that incorporates your preparation for the Seventh Generation;

IF you think that a radical change in the way we perceive and deal with the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex is unnecessary;

IF you think that you lack the interest and energy to serve as an agent of change;

THIS MANUAL WAS NOT RESEARCHED AND WRITTEN FOR YOU!

On the other hand,

IF you think that it is sufficient to enjoy such comforting things as calling the cops “pigs,” and participating in each and every protest march, prayer vigil, and internet discussion group against police brutality and misconduct;

IF you think the world is divided into good men in white and bad men in black, and you are flossing scalp to sole in white;

IF you think that everything about the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex is so confused, complex, and controlled, that nothing really can be done to change them; or

IF you think that everything must be changed before anything can, you may very well be in the right;

BUT THIS MANUAL WAS NOT RESEARCHED AND WRITTEN FOR YOUR ASS EITHER!

If you do not necessarily consider yourself a member of the so-called Hip Hop Nation or the so-called Generation X, don't stop reading this manual—at least not for awhile, anyway. If you are a parent, teacher, minister, poli-trickster, or a contributing member of the law enforcement industry or the prison industrial complex, or even just an elder who still believes in the improvability of social institutions, you may find it extremely useful to know the information that is contained within this manual. But the point is that this manual was not researched and written for you and therefore it contains no statements intended to please or appease you, or for that matter, irritate you. You are welcome to come in, but you are not the intended guest.

Of course, even if the guest list is restricted to members of the so-called Hip Hop Nation and the so-called Generation X, the party turns out to be a gigantic one nonetheless, and pulls together heads of a very diverse character, thus resembling a Rainbow Family gathering or a KRS-One concert. If you are a 13-year old middle school student currently doing time in an alternative school or in in-school suspension, you may think that you don't have anything in common with a 33-year old doctoral candidate who graduated summa cum laude from some ivy league college. Truth is, you two probably have very little in common on the surface, but one thing that you do share is the fear of becoming a potential victim of the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex as they attempt to reach their bottom lines. Whether or not that fear is very apparent or deeply subconscious depends on your circumstances and location, but it is there indeed. Those blue lights in your rearview mirror are the great equalizers and they usually do not concern themselves with who you are, and where you are from.

Everywhere the complaints are the same: curfews, illegal searches, beatdowns, traffic citation quotas, shoot-first-ask-questions-laters, etc. But here's the main point. While i do wish to raise your awareness of the problem, i do not wish to argue the case against the problem. There are hundreds of books in the

libraries and bookstores addressing the problem. If you do not know what the main lines of the indictment are, this manual may not make a lot of sense to you. As i said before, this manual is for those heads who are in the know, who are willing to consider alternatives, and who are capable of achieving those alternatives, without contributing to the problem.

This manual can best be described as a cookbook full of recipes for guerrilla lawfare. You can pick and choose or put together the recipe you need for your particular situation and location. In other words, my manner of presentation is not sequential. i do not wish to give you the impression that there exists some lineal approach to change. i am asking you to begin where you are with what you have (including your own appetite for justice), and move left, right, up, down, diagonally, in, out, or in a spiral, depending on what is possible for you at any given time and in any given place.

As long as there is revolutionary movement, and you feel it is toward your freedom through your own creativity and responsibility, you just might be doing the right thing. And if **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare** helps you get there, i just might have done the right thing, too. We will just have to see now, won't we?

“The sneering cops on the beat, the robotic federal agents who slaughter innocent civilians in their beds, the condescending judges who dole out decades of jail time for petty offenses, the narrow minded teachers who do their best to snuff out creativity and resourcefulness, the arrogant bureaucrats who spend their entire careers shuffling papers from desk to desk and doing as little as possible, the greedy business magnates who exist only to make money at the expense of the common man, the domineering generals and admirals who strive to keep us fearful and compliant—these are the liars and deceivers who have fastened themselves to our necks like obscene vampires in search of an ongoing supply of free sustenance. They deserve to be exposed, ridiculed, and replaced.”—Ned Beaumont

“Good intentions will always be pleaded for every assumption of authority. It is hardly too strong to say that the constitution was made to guard the people against the dangers of good intentions. There are men in all ages who mean to govern well, but they mean to govern. They promise to be good masters, but they mean to be masters.”—Noah Webster

Intro Reloaded

*We have often found, despite the clear involvement of the practice of law, that non-lawyers may participate in these activities, basing our decisions on the public interest. –New Jersey Supreme Court in *In re Opinion No. 26*, 654 A.2d at 1363*

About fifteen years ago, after resigning from the United States Air Force Academy as a conscientious objector during the so-called Persian Gulf War, I worked as a long-term substitute teacher at Henderson Junior High School in Little Rock, Arkansas. During this time, Home Box Office (HBO) produced a documentary called "Gang War: Banging in Little Rock." As someone who was not only in the schools but also worked closely with the Mayor's Youth Commission and New Futures for Little Rock Youth, I questioned the authenticity of the documentary and saw it as a glorified misrepresentation of the perceived youth violence problem in the city at that time, as it massaged the statistics to fit the story that HBO wanted to tell.

The children with whom I had daily contact, from elementary school through college, who knew what was really going on also questioned the motives of HBO. Several of the children approached me to assist them in organizing a protest against HBO. I refused. I told them that if they didn't like the media misrepresentations of them that it is more powerful for them to create their own images to place side by side with those of HBO so that the public can choose which image they wanted to support.

This eventually led to the creation of what began the award-winning, internationally acclaimed and trailblazing the PHAT LIP! YouthTalk Radio / PHaT LiP! 4.2 franchise which debuted in KABF 88.3 FM Community Radio in Little Rock and was eventually rebroadcast on college and internet radio stations throughout America, and internationally via the Shortwave Relay Service in Milan, Italy.

As the show gained ever increasing popularity and press in a relatively short amount of time, the level of activism in which we engaged as increased significantly and quickly. One of the first issues of relevancy that we chose to tackle head-on was police brutality and misconduct as a result of a string of police shootings

in Little Rock. And, since one of my many mantras was "Never let your emotions control your motions because it usually causes commotion," I wanted to take a different approach to this issue than I had observed being taken.

I began investing several hours per week reading and studying law at the University of Arkansas at Little Rock (UALR) Law School library. I soon became so prolific and proficient in my knowledge of law and legal procedure that I began tutoring law students and dialoguing and debating with law professors, attorneys and judges. Soon, I founded a free community-oriented legal clinic called "Do-It-Yourself L.A.W. (Legal Action Workshop) that I would hold in one of the law library classrooms every Sunday afternoon.

At this same time, I affiliated myself with the National Association for the Advancement of White People (NAAWP) and the Arkansas patriot militia movement because I felt that these organizations, unlike any others that I had encountered, had a keen sense and understanding of constitutional law that really fit in nicely with the conclusions that I was already making on my own. Through these associations, I came to join organizations like right way LAW and the National Motorist Association and became a regular subscriber to magazines like "The Anti-Shyster." I ended up learning a great deal more than I would have if I have not participated in these endeavors and I established, and have maintained, some lifelong friendships.

This entire process culminated in the publication of my first ever book, "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare" which, in just months after the release of the first edition, became an instant internationally-acclaimed and award-winning underground best seller. And, based on that success, I began just walking down the streets of New York, Chicago, Dallas, Oakland, and, of course, Little Rock, just giving away copies because I wanted to make sure that the valuable information instead reached the widest audience possible.

The privilege against self-incrimination is neither accorded to the passive resistant, nor to the person who is ignorant of his rights, nor to one indifferent thereto. It is a fighting clause. It's benefits can be retained only by sustained

combat. It cannot be claimed by attorney or solicitor. It is valid only when insisted upon by a belligerent claimant in person. The one who is persuaded by honeyed words or moral suasion to testify or produce documents rather than make a last ditch stand, simply loses the protection. . . . He must refuse to answer or produce, and test the matter in contempt proceedings, or by habeas corpus. --U.S. v. Johnson, 76 F. Supp. 538, 539 (D. Pa. 1947)

In the decade since "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED" debuted, I have continued to receive thousands of phone calls, e-mail messages, and letters from not just my target audience as articulated in the Intro, but also from law enforcement officers (LEOs), attorneys, judges, politicians, educators, community activists, and inmates who have expressed their upmost appreciation for the information compiled and centralized in the manual. Many have discussed the success that they have personally had implementing some of its suggestions.

Interestingly enough, during this same time I have only been made aware of a total of one complaint about the "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED". Not only was the complaint not lodged with me directly and privately in an effort to help me see and correct the error in my ways, it was lodged by a U.S. congressman who had never even read the "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED". Yet, he felt the need to denounce the "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED" in a public forum claiming that it teaches young people to hate and disrespect the police, and that young people need to instead be taught to do what the police says without question.

I have continued my weekly reading and studying sessions at various law libraries around the country. I have also continued to offer my Do-It-Yourself L.A.W. classes, both in person and via the internet, but now for a nominal fee. I have also been honing my skills as a litigator and a paper terrorist for the benefit of myself, my family, and my friends. I did attempt to take an accelerated paralegal course at the Community College of Philadelphia. However, after acing four classes without any effort at all, I grew bored, especially since I seemed to know a helluvalot more than the professors teaching the courses. So, I

dropped out and, in 2004, I reached an interesting milestone when I completed judge school in Pennsylvania and became the youngest person ever certified to be a district justice, traffic judge, bail commissioner at 34 years old.

I still have the same target audience in mind that I have previously mentioned with a few additions: prisoners and Moors.

I have never in my life have the opportunity to be subjected to an arrest by the police. And, it is something that I do not wish to speak into existence either because I DO NOT look forward to it. With that said, I can also add that I have only been inside of a so-called correctional facility on a total of four occasions in my life: (1) a student tour of Tucker State Prison in Arkansas; (2) a student tour of Cummins State Prison in Arkansas; (3) Pulaski County Jail Visitor's Area in Arkansas; and (4) Fulton County Jail Visitor's Area in Georgia.

I cannot see myself voluntarily staying in a cage like a zoo animal. So, the day that it turns out that I am convicted of any crime is also going to be the day that I commit suicide by cop and will make it a point to take out the judge and the prosecutor just to ensure that I am shot and killed. And, if that does not work, I will be committing suicide in my cell the second I am left alone to do so.

This is pretty ironic considering the fact that the title of my upcoming autobiographical memoirs is "*The Pre-Prison Writings of Djehuty Aamaakheru: The Unauthorized Autohagiography of Memia Selvany.*"

So, I can not really relate to the demoralization process that my fellow brothers and sisters are being required to submit to on the physical, mental, and spiritual levels day in and day out while victims of the prison industrial complex. I just pray that they are turning the tables by making their time as productive as possible.

One of the ways to do this which I strongly advocate is that ALL brothers and sisters strive to become skilled legal researchers and prison lawyers. This is a nation of laws, not a nation of men. So, it is vitally important that EVERY man, woman, and child educate themselves in basic legal research skills and legal procedure. Having basically 24/7 availability to study sounds like

something that I would be down for, just not in that particular setting. But, since they are there, might as well take advantage of it.

As far as the Brothers and Sisters that have taken to identifying themselves as Moors, I want them to know that I am very excited to see so many of them studying law. What concerns me in this regard is that this Moorish movement has become something of a fad to the point that everything stopped claiming Bloods and Crips and started claiming Moors. The problem with this, as I see it from my own experience, is that calling yourself a Moor has become a fad, especially for Brothers and Sisters who are on either parole or probation, have outstanding warrants, or generally are scheming to get some benefit out of wearing a fez. And, once they get a little bit of knowledge, they run with it like it is the gospel and start writing up bullshit paperwork that cites nonexistent or applicable laws and submitting it to various government officials, or creating this and that so-called Moorish organization. Also, you do not have to live your life memorizing and quoting fucking facts that lose their relevancy when taken out of context.

This type of foul behavior goes totally against the principles of the very nationality that these so-called Moors are claiming to represent. Nationality and sovereignty are not something that you can just claim and exercise after a fucking two-hour lecture, especially when that lecture is based on some legal theory that I was taught seven years ago that worked well then, but may be totally invalid or just too cumbersome today due to changing laws and government attitude.

These so-called Moors are asking for trouble.

There is a way to get your objectives met without the drama and usually under the radar. You do not need a fez or a nationality card. These things can bring unnecessary attention to you when they are not used properly. I got so fed up with all the bullshit that I had personally witnessed that I put my fez and nationality card in the top of the closet about five years ago and have not looked at them since. I choose not to be associated with a bunch of idiots.

With all of that said, I am so happy and honored that "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED" is celebrating a productive and purposeful tenth anniversary. I pray that the original information along with the new information finds itself to be equally of value. If there is anything in "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED" that needs to be reconsidered or reworded, I am very open to your questions, comments, and suggestions. Please do not hesitate to call me at 718-734-1361 or e-mail me at SaHapi@yahoo.com. And, definitely use this contact information if you are interested in my Do-It-Yourself L.A.W. classes or would like to invite me to speak.

I AM,

kwami k. kwami

This is the point from which I could never return
And if I back down now then forever I burn
This is the point from which I could never retreat
Cause If I turn back now there can never be peace
This is the point from which I will die and succeed
Living the struggle, I know I'm alive when I bleed
From now on it can never be the same as before
Cause the place I'm from doesn't exist anymore
--Immortal Technique

Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the Government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law: it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means - to declare that the Government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal - would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this Court should resolutely set its face.
--Justice Louis Brandeis in *Olmstead v. U.S.*, 277 US at 485. (1928)

The world is in chaos. Honorable dealing is deteriorating, good friends are few, truth is held in disrepute, good service is underpaid, poor service is overpaid. Whole nations are committed to evil dealings: With one you fear insecurity, with another, inconsistency, with a third, betrayal. This being what it is, let the bad faith of others serve not as an example, but as warning. The real danger of the situation lies in the unhinging of your own integrity: accepting less than your best, being overly tolerant of stupidity, forgiving incompetence, fraternizing with the nonspiritual. The man of principle never forgets what he is, because he clearly sees what the others are.
--Baltasar Gracian, Spanish Jesuit scholar, 1601-1658

COFFEE, DONUTS & DEATH (Paris/Scarface, 1992)

Unsophisticated activism is counterproductive.—**Brother Facts (Atty. Terrence Cain), co-host of the “Respect for Life” radio talk show**

i have never been a direct victim of police brutality or misconduct. At least i don't think i have.

Matter of fact, in my three decades on this earth in this existence, i can count the number of times that i have been stopped by the police on both my hands and still have two fingers left to symbolically demonstrate how i feel about police brutality and misconduct. (Now, indirectly is another story.)

i have only received two traffic citations. i have never been arrested. And i have only seen the visitor's area in a jail.

Yet, every single time that i prepare to get into my car, or to walk down the street, or to go to school, work or the store, i say a silent prayer to myself blessing my journey, hoping that i do not come into contact with the police.

Is this natural behavior? i really don't personally think so. Recently, organizations like the October 22nd Coalition, Le Drapeau Noir, Stolen Lives, People Against Racist Terrorism, Amnesty International, 100 Blacks in Law Enforcement Who Care, American Civil Liberties Union, The November Coalition, and Police Against the New World Order, etc. have presented evidence to me based on this country and the world, to support the realistic foundations of this type of behavior.

FUCK the Police!

This hasn't always been part of what i now consider to be my normal behavior. i only incorporated this behavior about seven years ago when i was personally awakened to this reality that i honestly was not aware existed beforehand. i remember that night vividly.

i was sitting at home watching the nightly national news with my roommate when the image of Rodney King being beaten by those Los Angeles police officers flashed onto the television screen. i really did not know what to make of it. My roommate at that particular time, who was from Los Angeles, nonchalantly said, “’Bout time somebody caught those motherfuckers on tape.”

i actually was amazed at what i had just seen. i mentally compared that image to those images forever imprinted into my memory of police dogs and fire hoses being indiscriminately unleashed on black children in the 1960s that every child in America is eventually forced to stomach.

And now that i sit and think about it, i wonder why police brutality and misconduct never really registered on my mental radar of concerns until that particular moment. NWA had told me about it some time before that with their eye-opening release of “Fuck tha Police.” And while i bopped my head, tapped my feet to the beat, listened to a few choice lyrics and even paid a little bit of attention to the ensuing controversy that the media fed to me over the song, i still did not get it at that particular time in my journey through life.

“I love hip hop because somebody has to call a muthafucka a muthafucka, and they do that.”—
Nikki Giovanni

“Hip hop can be a very powerful weapon to help expand young people’s political and social consciousness. But just as with any weapon, if you don’t know how to use it, if you don’t know where to point it, or what you’re using it for, you can end up shooting yourself in the foot or killing your sisters or brothers.”—Assata Shakur

i guess it was my roommate sitting there and telling me about encounters with the Los Angeles Police Department that he had personally experienced and observed that turned a light on in my mind that this stuff really happens. To hear the police described as someone to be both feared and hated was an idea that was completely alien to me until CNN replayed the Rodney King beating for the umpteenth time.

But, it still would be a couple of years before i actually got my hands dirty in the world of protesting against police brutality and misconduct. And now that i am knee-deep in the hoopla, the only justification that i can give for doing what i do is this, If not me, who? If not now, when?

Learning the Rules

One of the main reasons that my peers and i are still struggling with this issue today is our parents and grandparents handled the situation in such a way that only ensured themselves momentary comfort with the superficial rewards of so-called civil rights which are nothing but nation state-sponsored privileges. But, i will be damned if i don't do the do in my own sphere of influence so that my little 4-year old cousin and namesake, Lauren, and her peers, don't have to put up with this type of shiznit.

“In our every deliberation we must consider the impact of our decisions on the next seven generations.”—
Gayanashagowa (a.k.a. The Great Binding Law of the Six Nations Iroquois Confederacy)

When my younger brother, Jarriel Moore, became an officer in the Little Rock Police Department, along with several high school friends of mine, i really became interested in police work to the point that i even applied and got accepted into the police academy. But, for some reason, my conscience never allowed me to go through with it, and i soon learned why.

Jarriel would come home every night and sit in front of the television and do his daily paperwork while watching the television shows “COPS” and “Real Stories of the Highway Patrol.” While he was doing this, he would explain to me everything that the officers and the citizens did wrong during the each police-citizen confrontation. And he would also explain various laws and codes and regulations that applied to certain situations. This sparked my interest to go to the University of Arkansas at Little Rock School of Law library and do further research with friends of mine who just happened to be students and professors there.

Around this time a lot of things started happening to me that laid down the foundation upon which this manual stands.

After attending—out of curiosity—what was falsely rumored to be the weekly meeting of the Ku Klux Klan at Denny’s Restaurant on Shackelford Road, i met Drew Malone Raines who, in turn, introduced me to Michael Crenshaw. We soon discovered that we had both graduated of Little Rock Central High School in 1989. All three of us demonstrated a strong desire to learn everything that there is to know about the American legal system without spending thousands of useless tuition dollars. So, we began an informal study group.

Jarriel would let me borrow all of the LRPD materials that he had access to, while Crenshaw taught me the finer points of dumpster-driving at the state supreme court building to retrieve all of the law-related goodies that were thrown away on a daily basis.

After several months of studying law and legal procedure, something happened that forced me to decide that it was important for me to begin applying some of the things that we were learning. Within the span of about three months, three young black men were suspiciously gunned down by white Little Rock police officers. And a fourth young black man was jailed and charged with capital murder when he allegedly shot and killed a black-clad home invader who turned out to be a white Little Rock police officer allegedly conducting a drug raid (without a warrant or even a knock on the door, of course).

These incidents happened practically in my own backyard and they fortified my feelings that had started with the Rodney King beatdown. i began to really change my entire perception of law enforcement officers (LEOs). i actually began to fear the police, especially white LEOs. So, as a way of dealing with these feelings, i began using my radio show, PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™, to organize the community against police brutality and misconduct.

One of the three ways that this was done was through joining the struggle against the Little Rock city council for the formation of a citizen’s review board to oversee the police department’s complaint process. This method was largely unsuccessful. Not only because of the city council’s overall refusal to give in to such an idea. But also, in my humble opinion, the public’s approach to it was done in an emotionally unsophisticated manner that totally

overlooked the fact that an independent citizen's review board already exists and its called the grand jury.

COPWATCH 501

The second way that PHAT LIP!TM brought awareness to the issue of police brutality and misconduct was through our aggressive publicizing of the International Day Against Police Violence which was initiated by Le Drapeau Noir in Switzerland on 15 march 1997, and the National Day of Protest to Stop Police Brutality, Repression and the Criminalization of a Generation which was initiated by the October 22nd Coalition in New York on 22 october 1996.

Our third way of mobilizing the community was through the formation of the COPWATCH 501 organization as a viable response to the failure of the first method and the non-interest generated by the second method. i concluded that it was a waste of my time to beg and plead the government for its permission to be a watchdog over its operations, and then turn around and have to beg and plead the public to follow Nike's advise and just do it. Though COPWATCH 501 was conceived in the spirit of Cop Watch 206 in Seattle, Washington state; Bay Area Police Watch in San Francisco, California Republic; and the Police Complaint Center in Tallahassee, Florida state; i loosely patterned it after the international Peace Officer Standards and Training (POST) or at least what i felt the mission of POST should be focused on.

It is really not necessary to ask the government to set up a citizen's review board away since, in my humble opinion, the government ideally functions at the sole discretion of those who choose to be governed by it. It is not the function of the government to keep the citizens from falling into error. It is the function of the citizens to keep the government from falling into error.

COPWATCH 501 began (1) offering assistance to any citizen who wanted to file a complaint against a LEO; (2) tracking the movements of certain LEOs who had undesirable reputations in our community; and (3) sponsoring free weekly law education workshops called "Do It Yourself L.A.W. (Legal Action Workshop)" on the campus of the law school.

i was helping to educate the youth of Little Rock about the most effective ways to understand and deal with the law enforcement industry through my work with COPWATCH 501 and PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™. On the radio we interviewed such insightful personalities as Nancy Rhodes (National Coalition on Police Accountability), Diop Kamau (The Police Complaint Center), Ritt Goldstein (Standing Committee on Law Enforcement Development), and King Tone with Hector Torres (The Almighty Latin King and Queen Nation).

i soon became the subject of somebody's surveillance team that bugged my telephone, tracked my movements, and harassed the young people that worked with and supported me. Eventually, and regretfully, Jarriel was terminated without explanation from the police department, and his appeals and pleas fell on deaf ears. And i know in my heart that my own activism was a contributing factor in my brother's termination.

Two other interesting things happened that most likely resulted from my activism. The first was my befriending of deathrow inmate Kirt Wainwright. Kirt was a regular listener of PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™. He wrote us weekly letters and poems that we began to read on the air. i eventually got permission from Governor Jim Guy Tucker's office to name Kirt as our prison correspondent, and he began to call into the show once a month. This move was a big one because it seemed to really galvanize the young black men at the Tucker Maximum Security Unit. We began to receive a steady stream of letters, poems, short stories and articles from the inmates that we published in our monthly newsletter called "Tha 411."

When prison officials realized what was going on, weird things began happening. We received several letters from different inmates talking about abuse at the hands of prison guards. Kirt stopped calling and writing altogether. After several months of trying to find out what was going on with the assistance of a prison outreach ministry, i learned that he had been beaten and thrown into solitary confinement after an alleged attack on a prison guard. The last time that i ever spoke to Kirt was during his final call to tell me good-bye before he was executed.

The second interesting thing that happened as a result of my activism was my involvement in the case of Willie Green, the

young black man who allegedly killed a white LEO in the invasion of his home on a Sunday evening as his family sat watching television. At the urging of Kirt, i tracked down Willie's mom. She graciously gave me a copy of the entire court record for my review. i was astonished, and frightened, to learn about what the media did not report, either by omission or commission.

Now, i am no "expert", but upon thorough inspection of the transcript along with the photographic evidence, in addition to the interviews that i conducted, i concluded that Willie did not kill that LEO. It seemed reasonable to say that the LEO, whose entry wounds were in his back, was the victim of friendly fire (like a lot of the casualties in the so-called Persian Gulf War). Willie seemed to be the victim of a cover-up.

Me being me, i had to not only go on PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™ and voice my opinions and concerns about Willie's case, but i also got myself invited to be a guest on several other talk shows to tell my story, included both Pat Lynch's television and radio shows.

Well, several individuals, presumably Little Rock police officers, did not like what i had to say. So, i became the subject of enough death threats to warrant the timely protection services of the Nation of Islam's FOI, headed by my old high school classmate, Pharaoh Muhammad, to whom i am gratefully indebted.

Guerrilla Lawfare 101

It was my experiences with Kirt and Willie that led me to eventually adopt the phrase "guerrilla lawfare" to describe what it was that i was attempting to accomplish in this world as it relates to police brutality and misconduct.

The Lieber Code, America's first definitive municipal (read: martial) law based on the Roman municipal code, defines guerrilla troops as, "self-constituted bodies of armed men in times of war, who form no integral part of the organized army, do not stand on the regular pay-roll of the army, or are not paid at all, take up arms and lay them down at intervals, and carry on petty war, chiefly by raids, extortion, destruction, and massacre." (Guerrilla is really a Spanish word meaning "little war." Its origin

rests in the Spanish underground resistance movement against the army of Napoleon Bonaparte.)

i consider myself as a student in the Huey P. Newton School of Law majoring in guerrilla lawfare. This “school” taught me the importance of not only learning and applying the law as it was written. But also, i learned to turn the law on itself as an effective means for dealing with police brutality and misconduct. Additionally, the “practice” of law has been described in the works of David Miller, Howard Griswold, Michael H. Brown, Jack McLamb, and others, as a civilized form of warfare.

Henceforth, i give you **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare** which i consider to be a tool of guerrilla warfare for the nineteen-ninety-now and beyond.

“The price of freedom is the willingness to do sudden battle anywhere, at any time, and with utter recklessness.”—Robert A. Heinlein

One of the few problems that i continue to encounter in this type of work is that i am continually forced to conduct my guerrilla activities on two different fronts simultaneously. Not only have i conducted regular reconnaissance missions on the structured law enforcement industry and prison industrial complex, from the LEOs and wardens to the attorneys and judges. But, also, i have to spent a considerable amount of time leading countless search and rescue missions into the educational arena trying to capture and reprogram as many victims of the public fool system as is humanly possible.

There is yet another reason to consider myself a guerrilla. i do not consider myself as a member of that body of people that calls itself “the general public.” A federal court in the case, *J.W. Collins v. F.M. Paist Co.* (DC Pa) 14 F2d 614, has defined “the general public” as “that vast multitude, which includes the ignorant, the unthinking, and the credulous, who, in making a purchase, do not stop to analyze, but are governed by general appearance and general impression.” Therefore, it is my intention not to unnecessarily associate myself with the general public.

Sadly, education is one of the few things that the public is willing to pay for and not receive. As a result, the public has become a

product of a school system that has set the stage for the chasm between the drooling majority and the dueling minority. Even though i am known to sometimes pose as a “teacher” on my search and rescue missions, if i were a father, i would not subject my child to the mental abuse inherent in forcing her to spend her days as a hostage of the public fool system.

Do realize that the public fool system produces something that can be best described as a dumbed down class of non-thinking, non-questioning “sheeple” through its industrial revolution factory model indoctrination which emphasizes obeying orders, being punctual, and memorizing rote.

(Probably one of the reasons that the public fool system creates these functional illiterates with such ease is that they are all malnourished from the start, and their brains do not have the proper nourishment to resist. I’M SERIOUS!!! Senate Document 264, 74th Congress, 2nd Session, warns us: “The alarming fact is that foods in America no longer contain enough of our major needed minerals and are starving us, no matter how much we eat! 99% of the American people are deficient in minerals, and a marked deficiency in any one of the major minerals results in disease.”)

Former schoolteacher John Taylor Gatto, the author of “The Exhausted School” and “Dumbing Us Down,” confesses that he was “the seven lesson schoolteacher.” To keep his job as a teacher, he was compelled to teach seven lessons that he says created a certain type a functional illiterate:

1. Confusion
2. Class position
3. Indifference
4. Emotional dependency
5. Intellectual dependency
6. Provisional self-esteem
7. You can’t hide

The interesting thing i have noticed in this scenario is that the gap between the quantities and qualities of artificial and human intelligence is steadily shrinking to a point, where there are smarter bombs and dumber people. The interesting difference between the two is that smart bombs produce immediate and

measurable events of destruction, while dumb people have the potential to create self-mutating and uncontrollable cycles of destruction.

During my search and rescue missions, it has been imperative that i teach that the victor of the war is more often than not she who controls and interprets the information. And, that it is essential that we begin now, and continue, to control and interpret the qualities and quantities of information that we encounter and use it to liberate ourselves and our loved ones from the bondage of misinformation and disinformation. Ignorance is no longer bliss. Matter of fact, at times it can be deadly. Therefore, to protect ourselves, we not only need to educate ourselves, but those around us as well.

Were you not warned before by your higher power when she told you that, “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge?”— Hosea 4:6?

THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare is designed as a creative tool of vital freedom information technology transfer. Which should be used as a primer into understanding the multi-faceted layers of misinformation and disinformation that color our encounters with LEOs who act as official representatives of public municipal corporations functioning as governments.

In this manual i am attempting to transcend the non-productive, reactionary tactics of name-calling, and the pitting of “us” against “them” that we have become accustomed to in our less-informed states of existence. We may have in the past been able to find some momentary comfort, and been filled with a sense of illusory power by referring to the police as “pigs,” “jack-booted thugs,” and “storm troopers”. Thus causing us to search for ways to cope with the almost unbearably alarming patterns of police brutality and misconduct that we have witnessed and experienced in our communities. But, after the high is gone, then what?

In our enlightenment, we are left to realize that those “terms of endearment” only describe our interpretive response to the actions of the law enforcement industry. The challenge is in developing a continually evolving understanding and analysis of patterns of police brutality and misconduct. Not only as it relates to our

loved ones and ourselves but also as it relates to others, including those individuals who are LEOs! We then began to see that a plethora of interlocking circumstances are at play which contributes to the problem, and that the LEOs (in most cases) only symbolize, and are not the embodiment of, evil.

On 26 January 1999, the Catholic Church finally admitted that it not only created the concept of the devil as so many people now envision it. But, it further went on to suggest that they were wrong and have since been apologizing to everybody and their mama. Monsignor Corrado Balducci, the Vatican's chief exorcist, said that the Church has to "be more careful in distinguishing between possession by evil spirits and what are more commonly called psychiatric disturbances." Now, Catholic priests conducting exorcisms deal with evil as a force "lurking within all individuals" instead of one that threatens people from without.

In much the same way **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED** suggests that we, the community avoid demonizing the police as invaders and start understanding their role in the bigger picture. Only then will we be afforded the savvy to utilize the definitions most conducive to our own objectives when describing our dilemma. What this produces is a type of peaceful existence within us that transcends the agitated, neurotic existence of our former reactive, unenlightened selves.

Keep One Eye Open

There are many kinds of birds that sleep with only one half of their brain at a time, keeping one eye open and one eye closed. The reason is simple. The birds are literally keeping an eye out for predators. Birds that are on edge of the flock are much more likely to sleep this way, and the eye that is open usually faces out into the area surrounding the flock. Dolphins and other sea-mammals sleep the same way, but for a different reason. They need to remember to swim to the surface to get a breath of air.

Our peaceful existence will allow us to practice effective police accountability techniques by keeping our third eye open at all times. Then we can be the spooks that sat by the door that we need to be without finding ourselves floating face down in the mainstream because we were expending our time and energies doing the same things we normally did to achieve the same results

that we normally conceived. Our goal is to be able in the long run to die on our feet instead of our knees.

i have considered my search and rescue missions as a vital part of my program because they have allowed me the opportunity to challenge the way of functioning that has conditioned the public. i personally challenge you to stop being a functional illiterate and start thinking for yourself and questioning your existence.

But, as i alluded to before, this seems to be the hardest part of my work. You violently cling to that so-called Emancipation Proclamation that your civics teacher introduced to you in junior high school because “yous believes yous been freed and yous got Juneteenth” to prove it. Yet, you had no idea what i was talking about earlier. When i mentioned probably the most important document to come out of Commander-in-Chief Abraham Lincoln’s regime during the so-called Civil War, The Lieber Code, Instructions for the Government of Armies of the United States in the Field (General Executive Order No. 100), promulgated on 24 april 1863.

There is actually a logical connection between this historical period and our present day problem with police brutality and misconduct. For, this was the time when chattel slavery took a dangerous turn for the worse, having the federal government become the silent slave and puppet master. And while shackles on the feet were a definite physical reminder of bondage, mental slavery is quite a bit harder to ascertain and overcome.

Now, please do not misunderstand me. i do know and recognize that there exists a multitude of reasons why you are motivated to continue passionately marching and protesting (ho-testing, i call it) and praying against police brutality and misconduct under the leadership of the civil rights mafia. i also know that having only those weapons in your arsenal has not really benefited your plight that much either.

Even the Behavioral Science Unit of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Quantico, Virginia Commonwealth, realizes the fallacy in that approach, as was recently revealed by former special agent Dr. Tyrone Powers, on the award-winning talk show Tony Brown’s Journal:

“During the time I was in the FBI, working intelligence issues, a report came across my desk. And it was in regards to going out and talking to African-Americans, interviewing them about intelligence issues, or crimes, and things of that sort, and a document came out of the Behavioral Science Unit at Quantico, Virginia, and it said that African-Americans, or blacks in America, were an emotional people, but not an intellectual people. And there’s nothing wrong being emotional. We should be emotional. But what they were saying is this. That an issue will come up. They may get angry about it, they may protest, they might hold vigils, they may hold marches, but then they will go away, without there being any logical conclusion to it. But based on this analysis, you have to understand this report that comes out goes to almost all the intelligence agencies, to the police intelligence agencies. This is the way you deal with African-Americans, this is the way you deal with them, whether you’re conducting an interview, or any other kind of investigation. Or if they’re holding a protest, or if there’s a police brutality shooting. Sure, they’ll protest for a while, but let them have their protest, and they’ll go away.”

It is this type of observation by the law enforcement industry that actually cultivates police brutality and misconduct. Don’t you think that it is time that we become a little less predictable?

On almost a daily basis, we learn of yet another incident of police brutality and misconduct from across the nation and around the world. A very representative example of the times in which we live is seen in the Saturday, 6 february 1999, issue of the New York Times newspaper:

An article on page A-1 entitled “U.S. Examining Killing of Man In Police Volley” reported that an innocent, unarmed 22 year old brother named Amadou Diallo from Guinea was murdered by four

New York Police Department officers “who fired 41 shots in a ferocious barrage.”

An article on page A-6 entitled “Convict Freed After 16 Years on Death Row” told how death row inmate Anthony Porter was released in Chicago, Illinois state, after a Professor David Protes and five of his journalism students at Northwestern University proved his innocence.

Turning to the next page for another very similar article entitled, “Death Row Inmate Spared After Juror Makes Plea”. This article tells how a death row inmate in Little Rock, Arkansas state, named Bobby Ray Fretwell was released after one of the jurors that convicted and sentenced him “solely based on his fears” had a turn of conscience.

On page A-13 two informative articles. The first, entitled “Inmate Awarded \$2 Million For Beating by Guards,” reported that an inmate named Kevin King in Hartford, Connecticut state, was awarded 75,000\$ in compensatory damages and 2\$ million in punitive damages by a federal jury after guards handcuffed, pepper sprayed and beat him for 45 minutes.

The second, entitled “Lawyers for Jail Guards Say Clients Are Not Monsters” informed us about Thomas Pizzuto who, while serving a 90-day sentence in the Nassau County jail East Meadow, New York state, on a minor traffic violation, was “savagely beaten to death allegedly by five guards.”

And finally, the next page carried an article entitled “NJ Trooper Accuses State Police of Racial Profiling.” In this article it is relayed that 10-year veteran New Jersey State Trooper Emblez Longoria “who is of Puerto Rican descent” filed a federal lawsuit accusing his employer of condoning “racial profiling—stopping cars for no reason other than the occupants’ race or nationality.”

This one issue of a nationally distributed newspaper that reported not two or three, but a total of six significant new stories. Each one describing the relentless horrors that we face almost on a daily basis at the hands of the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex. This is sobering in light of the fact that what was reported in this one issue was more likely than not just

the tip of the iceberg of nation-state-sponsored terrorism that occurred on that day alone in these united States.

i am in no way proposing that **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED** is a cure-all for these or any other blatant acts of nation-state-sponsored terrorism against us. There are no silver bullets or impenetrable shields that i can recommend for your usage since constitutions themselves are wishful thinking and only mere evidence of proper governance. Instead, this manual aims to expand our understanding of police brutality and misconduct in an altogether different manner which i feel is both strategically and tactically sound for our ability to successfully deal with these problems. We must begin, and continue, to understand that war has been declared on us by somebody for some purpose, and our comfortable ignorance and unquestioning lack of proper and useful information has left us paralyzed as if we were deer gazing into a set of oncoming headlights.

“If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be.”—President Thomas Jefferson

COP TV

So, what is our alternative? Should we condemn ourselves to be prisoners of television technology while praying that we are not the next victims of police brutality and misconduct? Hell, the fuck, NO! Sitting home watching law enforcement industry-supported propaganda like those so-called “real life crime” shows such as “COPS,” “LAPD: Life on the Beat,” and “Real Stories of the Highway Patrol” is only hurting you. Because, while these television programs do an excellent job of showing you how not to conduct yourselves in a police-citizen confrontation. They also program your unthinking and unquestioning minds to accept the reality of police brutality and misconduct, as just another part of their job and another part of your life.

i am not aware of one episode of these shows that has ever aired a half hour totally free of any level of police brutality and misconduct, no matter how minute the violation. i am not aware of one episode of these shows that has ever shown a citizen in control, demonstrating any level of informed interaction with the police. Matter of fact, these shows are of such poor quality and

taste that municipal governments around the country such as in Virginia Beach, Virginia Commonwealth, have officially condemned them because they adversely affect commerce. Sadly, they waited until after they allowed themselves to be targeted.

The only one of these type of shows that we should vigorously support is John Walsh's "America's Most Wanted." This hugely successful and award-winning program has consistently demonstrated a high level of professionalism in bringing to our attention the existence of individuals who pose a significant danger to our communities as evidenced by their commission of blatant criminal activity at the expense of others.

The difference between "America's Most Wanted," and those other shows, is that the former (and its species) is based largely on after-the-fact reenactments. Which is for the sole purpose of aiding and abetting the police in capturing usually violent and dangerous criminals (including law enforcement officers) who have alleged committed significant crimes which are injurious to others and their property. The latter is based on actual pre-recorded, edited (for the benefit of the law enforcement industry, of course) footage of numerous police-citizen confrontations, a large percentage of which deal with petty victimless crimes and domestic violence because that is the bulk of actual police work. In these shows, camera crews ride along in police cruisers looking for footage while police officers turned salesmen narrate an "us against them" monologue sales pitch aimed at getting us to buy into the law enforcement industry's so-called "rampant crime" hoax.

(This live-action drama type stuff has become so lucrative that former New York City LEO Rich Ornstein started an organization called the Police Actors Association that acts as agent for real cops who want to be reel cops)

It normally takes about three to five days of taping to get enough edited footage for one 30-minute episode. Each episode is full of back-to-back police-citizen confrontations, leaving your unthinking and unquestioning mind to conclude that Commander-in-Chief William Clinton was on to something when he made the pronouncement on 15 May 1994, at the National Police Officers Memorial Service that:

“If we pass [the crime bill], as we should, it will put another 100,000 police officers on the street in community policing settings not only working to catch criminals, but to work with each other to make policing safer and reduce crime before it occurs.”

You didn't ask exactly how this was going to be done. You just went out and supported such a novel idea. So, why was the Clinton regime's community-policing plan unsuccessfully initiated in Chicago? Because you weren't told the whole story. This plan's version of community policing included such things as accompanying weapons sweeps of homes without consent and warrants which were eventually ruled unconstitutional by a federal court.

Just like insurance salesmen sell life insurance by using the fear of death to motive their customers, the law enforcement industry is using the fear of crime to sell you their product. It is to your disadvantage that their product does not include solutions to the so-called “crime problem” that include intensive professional police training, victim restitution, adequate punishment, effective rehabilitation, involuntary capital punishment elimination, and prison population reduction.

Instead, their product centers on self-preservation techniques such as preparing an increasing number of new recruits for the civil War on Drugs by arming them with firepower and equipment that, in some cases, are banned by the Geneva Convention. All of this produces groups which prove to be nothing more than bands of under-trained, under-educated, unwise and inexperienced trigger-happy criminals with badges and huge chips on their shoulders that mete out their own brand of street justice which would include, the New York Police Department Street Crimes Unit and the Los Angeles Police Department Rampart CRASH (Community Resources Against Street Hoodlums) Unit.

i, in turn, pray that **THE TABLES HAVED TURNED** can sell you on the idea that taking self-preservation steps, as they relate to those practically unavoidable police-citizen confrontations, is a really good idea.

THE TABLES HAVED TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare is written almost like a sequel to the underground classic “The Outlaw’s Bible” by E.X. Boozhie (if you don’t know, you better ask somebody), but in the tradition of the very relevant “You & The Police” by Boston T. Party. However, each of those books were written and marketed to a particular audience for a particular reason. And, while i am mainly concerned with the heads that more or less consider themselves to be the so-called Hip Hop Generation and/or the so-called Generation X, i believe that anyone can and will find this manual timely and useful.

Jailhouse lawyer E.X. Boozhie closed his book by offering to us Ten Commandments to follow in police-citizen confrontations, which i will address at length throughout **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED**:

- I. Be aware of the rules
- II. Don’t attract attention
- III. Keep quiet
- IV. Don’t consent
- V. Trust only what you control
- VI. Don’t trust the privacy of anything which is accessible to the public
- VII. Be wary of everyone
- VIII. Don’t give the police an opening
- IX. Don’t leave the police a handle
- X. Get a lawyer

Finally, the title of this manual is a phrase that i first heard used by my friend Chris Bell. It came up during our trip to participate in the Million Man March on 16 october 1996. If you have seen Spike Lee’s movie “Get On the Bus,” then you have a very good idea of the types of conversations that went on among the brothers on our bus caravan from Little Rock, Arkansas state, to the District of Columbia.

Towards the end of the trip, as we got closer and closer to the District of Columbia, an intense level of excitement and anticipation filled the bus. And Chris just started saying over and over again, “You know, the tables have turned.” By the time we landed, everyone was saying it as part of his greetings to each brother.

i did not understand the full implications of this saying until a couple of days after i returned home from the march. i began reading and hearing news media reports that stated that during the entire weekend of the Million Man March, the District of Columbia police department reported that the crime rate in that country to be almost non-existent. That was when i knew that the tables surely had turned.

If we truly want to eradicate police brutality and misconduct, we have to eradicate any and all reasons for its existence. The Million Man March gave us all a boilerplate example of what can be achieved when 2.5 million people all decide together to be on the same page.

Now, that's my brain on undas, cops, pigs, and shit. Any questions?

LAW LIBRARY **(Papoose/Gongo, 2008)**

His [the attorney's] first duty is to the court and the public, and not to the client, and whenever his duties to his client conflict with those he owes as an officer of the court in the administration of justice, the former must yield to the latter.—Title 7 C.J.S. Attorney and Client § 4

I once read somewhere that a revolution slowly begins to die once those who actually fought for it die off and their children take over. Then, the rate of decay of the ideas and principles of that revolution accelerates once the children of the revolutionaries die off and their grandchildren take over. Then, by the time the grandchildren die off, you would have never known that there was a revolution in the first place.

I do not remember the origins of this thought process, but it can relate it to another one that centered around the collective sovereignty of We, the People as it was expressed in the late 1700s to mid 1800s when it was basically an unspoken requirement that every home be equipped with (1) a rifle, (2) a law dictionary, (3) home remedy manual, (4) an almanac, and (5) a Bible.

This was an era when the spirit of individual sovereignty and self-ownership ruled the day and every man was truly for himself. Not in a selfish manner was this expressed, but more so in a manner where every person was an interdependent and interconnecting piece of the puzzle that made up a family while each family was an interdependent and interconnecting piece of the puzzle that made up a community and so on.

The implications here are that there did not at one time exist a society full of dependent members who, for the most part, totally lack the ability and the know-how to take care of and defend themselves and their families and their communities as they exist today. Now, we--the grandchildren and the great-grandchildren--have turned over ourselves to the will of government as it manifests itself in the forms of the law enforcement industry/the military industrial complex, the prison industrial complex, the bar

association, the schooling industry, the disease industry, the good ship jesus industry, and the food and drug industry.

And, by the terms industry and industrial complex, I mean commercial activity based on the maintenance of our households where we now pay someone else outside of our homes (i.e., ourselves, our families, and our communities)--to whom we are more likely than not a stranger--to do the things that at one time we did for ourselves, our families, and our communities.

Free schooling . . . is not so much a right granted to pupils as a duty imposed upon them for the public good. . . . While most people regard the public schools as the means of great advantage to the pupils, the fact is too often overlooked that they are governmental means of protecting the state from consequences of an ignorant and incompetent citizenship. --New Hampshire Supreme Court in *Fogg v. Board of Education of Littleton et. al*, 76 N.H. 296, Grafton, Jan. 2, 1912

The REAL Economic Crisis

This is the true definition of the word economy means to maintain the home. Henceforth, this is the real economic crisis that we are experiencing. We have chosen to become consumers of other people's products and services without maintaining and expanding our own know-how to produce our own products and services from which we can derive a meaningful existence.

This leaves us in a state of perpetual dependency on the purveyors of the products and services that we require. This is similar to the act of taking a wolf and domesticating it in a fashion that, instead of it relying on its own natural instincts to feed and shelter itself, it relies on you to feed and shelter it. It is no longer a wolf at this stage, it is a pet dog that has the irreversible mentality of a puppy.

With this being a nation of laws and not a nation of men, our refusal to continue the traditions of our forefathers by being well-read and versed in the laws has placed us into a state of perpetual dependency on the government that writes, executes, and judges these laws in its many manifestations. We are no longer sovereigns at this stage, we are slaves with the mentality of

abused children. And, as long as we choose remain in this condition, we will not only continue to be viewed and regarded as wards of the state under the law. We will also continue to reap the consequences of being (mis)treated and (dis)respected as such.

"THE TABLE HAVE TURNED" was written with the goal of being the therapy needed to come out of this situation so that we can once again begin to take control of our own existence in a more respectable and meaningful manner. "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED" is not the end all to be all. It is instead a seed, a beginning. The reader is asked to view it in a manner that Neo viewed the red pill when offered by Morpheus as it will open the reader's eyes to the reality of the moneychangers and the codemakers (a.k.a. the legislative branch); the law enforcement industry/the military industrial complex and the prison industrial complex (a.k.a. the executive branch); the bar association (a.k.a. the judicial branch).

Find out just what the people will submit to and you have found out the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them; and these will continue until they are resisted with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they oppress.
--Frederick Douglass

What is law?

The world is a marketplace of ideas where each natural individual is allowed to barter her thoughts, words, and actions according to her own terms. This bartering is done according to each natural individual's goals based upon her values. In this marketplace, the only thing that is truly owed by any natural individual is self and that process of ownership is called existence.

Existence is a function of time and it manifests in the present as LIBERTY; in the past as PROPERTY; and in the future as LIFE. Whenever another entity encroaches upon a natural individual's liberty without her consent, this is known as SLAVERY. Whenever another entity encroaches upon a natural individual's property without her consent, this is known as THEFT. Whenever another entity encroaches upon a natural individual's life without her consent, this is known as MURDER.

As ignorant wards of the state, we have become accustomed to living in in fear of the law. But, as KRS-One preaches, fear is simply false evidence appearing real. We fear that which we do not know or of which we lack a proper understanding.

Guerrilla lawfare it find in the scriptures at Ecclesiastics Chapter 8, Verses 1-17, which advises the importance of KNOWLEDGE, UNDERSTANDING, and ADHERENCE to law.

So, let me break it down into simple terms:

* * *

(1) Laws are the rules that govern conduct in the marketplace of ideas.

The administration of law is called government.

(2) There are two different types of law (natural and artificial).

Natural law is considered to be positive and understood and artificial law (also known as policy) is considered to be non-positive (i.e., negative) and written down.

(3) Natural law has three levels (universal law, sovereign law, and common law).

Universal laws are those laws that are derived from the Mother/Father Creator to govern the universe and affect all entities equally without concern, such as the law of gravity. Universal laws are unchangeable.

Sovereign (self) laws are those laws that are derived from self-government to govern individual behavior based on the values and principles that are instilled and retained within an individual based on culture and experience. Sovereign laws are expressed through thought, word, and action. Sovereign laws that are based on self-esteem originate from one's interpretation of other's perception of one. Sovereign laws that are based on self-worth originate from one's perception of oneself. Sovereign laws that are based on self-love originate from one's attunement with one's being.

Common laws are those agreed upon laws that are derived from the intimate relationships and interactions of individuals and groups to govern public standards and expectations and are sometimes called customary laws or customs. A community's decay can be evaluated by its common laws and adherence to such, with the common laws of a community full of individuals governed by sovereign laws originating from self-esteem being the weakest.

Sovereign law and common law intersect at two points. The fundamental questions that must be asked and answered when at these crossroads are:

* Have I fulfilled the commitment into which I entered voluntarily? (This is known as contract law.)

* Have I encroached upon another individual and/or that individual's property without that individual's explicit permission? (This is known as tort law.)

Both contract law and tort law are based on voluntariness, mutuality, and status. This means that the natural individuals who are parties to the contract must both enter into it knowingly, willingly, and with intent. The parties must be of sound mind and body and of lawful age as well.

(4) Artificial law has three levels (intranational (state) law, national (federal) law and international law) [constitutions/treaties].

Artificial law is known as man-made law. It governs interactions within and between artificial entities similar to how natural law governs actions within and between natural entities. Its divisions correspond somewhat as well: international law to universal law, state law to sovereign law (where tort law mirrors warfare law), and federal law to common law (where contract law mirrors constitutional/treaty law).

(5) Each level of artificial law has three divisions (legislative law [statutes/resolutions], executive law [regulations/codes/orders] and judicial law [case law/precedent]).

(6) The executive division of artificial law has three subdivisions known collectively as administrative law or municipal law or martial law [code].

* * *

You do not examine legislation in the light of the benefits it will convey if properly administered; but in the light of the wrongs it would do and the harms it would cause if improperly administered. --Lyndon B. Johnson

The executive division of artificial law is the one that most affects the everyday lives of Americans and United Statesians through its program of aggressive selective enforcement. The manner in which those laws are enforced--how they are enforced and why they are enforced--is called due process. How they are enforced is called procedural due process. Why they are enforced is called substantive due process. Studying and thoroughly understanding due process is imperative for the lawfare guerrilla because it is part of the arsenal of weapons known as the Administrative Procedural Act and the Freedom of Information Act, both of which are required to be part of the initial onslaught which will be covered later on in THE TABLES HAVE TURNED.

The Star Trek Connection

I enjoy both the Star Wars and the Star Trek franchises because they both are similar to the children's stories of the past, like those of Dr. Seuss, that had a hidden political message for those that were tuned into the frequency to receive it.

One of the things that has recently stuck out for me as I have begun to re-watch old Star Trek episodes is that of the Cardassian Justice System. I have learned a few things thus far about how the system operates:

- * You are denied knowledge of what you are accused of until your trial.
- * You can never know who your accusers are (for "security" reasons).

- * Trials are a show for the public, to explain how the guilt was determined, not to find a verdict.
- * The verdict is always predetermined: guilty.
- * The duty of your Consort is get you to valiantly accept the charges and execution.

This type of system sounds very familiar to that of the United States Justice System which is even more of a reason to not only learn how to be a successful survivalist within that system.

Does anything sound familiar here?

The best defense is a good offense. And, in these days and times, a good offense is a working knowledge of law and legal procedure so that you can be fully informed and no longer have to blindly trust, and put your life, liberty, and property into the hands of, an attorney who is nothing more than an officer of the court who is not beholden to you in the first place and views you as merely an ATM that will give him the down payment on that new seat of wheels that he looked at last weekend.

Indeed, for far too many people prison has become the educational system of last resort, for it is here that many people have learned not only to read and to reason, but also a smattering of history, politics, and law. The figure of Black revolutionary Malcolm X is instructive, for it was in the dim night-light under a cell door that his studies transformed him from criminal to committed social activist and revolutionary.--Mumia Abu Jamal

Books and Bars

He who has the time and the patience to read and study law does himself a great service. Those who choose to enroll in and pay for admission to law school are those who lack the self-discipline to teach themselves in a couple of months what they spend three years and hundreds of thousands of dollars on learning just the basics of in law school.

Those Brothers and Sisters who are guests of the prison industrial complex have an advantage when it comes to having the time. And, on this point, I truly admire their circumstances and envision a world where it would become so detrimental for the state to lock us up because we would all leave like Malcolm Xs who have joyfully invest every single free minute of our incarceration reading Anderson's Law Dictionary, Ballentine's Law Dictionary, Black's Law Dictionary (1st edition), Bouvier's Law Dictionary, and Stimson's Law Dictionary, at minimum, and we would come out and turn the tables seriously on the whole goddamned system.

But, until that actually manifests itself, I will just be thankful that there are a comparatively small percentage of Brothers and Sisters who are indeed walking this path and becoming what is now officially termed "jailhouse lawyers" who are making a helluva difference. In his latest book, *Jailhouse Lawyers: Prisoners Defending Prisoners vs. the U.S.A.*, Brother Mumia Abu Jamal, who is, of course, himself on deathrow fighting for justice, highlights the important contributions that self-taught legal experts who also happen to be inmates make to the furtherance of forcing the government to enforce and adhere to its own laws.

I am on the same page with Mumia here. And, as I have stated before in the first edition, I view *THE TABLES HAVE TURNED* as a de facto sequel to the book *The Outlaw's Bible* by E.X. Boozhie, himself a jailhouse lawyer. Another jailhouse lawyer to whom I am indebted is Paul Wright who is the founder and publisher of a magazine called *Prison Legal News* that he started while locked down and has continued since his release.

Jailhouse lawyers have increasingly received recognition from established and respected entities in the law enforcement industry, including Harvard University Law School where jailhouse lawyer Thomas 'Chris' O'Bryant has been a lecturer and the Harvard Civil Rights-Civil Liberties Law Review has published such articles as "*The Power of the Pen: Jailhouse Lawyers, Literacy and Civic Engagement*" by Jessica Feierman; and Columbia University Law School which publishes, through its Columbia Human Rights law Review, the "*Jailhouse Lawyer's Manual*" which is available free on the web at <http://hrlr.razummedia.com/ejlm.php>. Also, the Center for Constitutional Rights, in partnership with the National Lawyers Guild, has published its own "*Jailhouse Lawyer Handbook: How to Bring a Federal Lawsuit to Challenge*

Violations of Your Rights in Prison" which is also free on the web at <http://www.jailouselaw.org>. Finally, the Family Guardian, a Canadian sovereignty-based ministry, publishes a free how-to *Court Survival Guide*, as well, that I feel is superior to the other two in that it was written by lawfare guerrillas for lawfare guerrillas from a guerrilla lawfare perspective. It is on the web at: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/LegalSelfHelp/CourtSurvivalGuide.pdf>

The [unauthorized practice of law] statute was not enacted for the purpose of conferring upon the legal profession an absolute monopoly in the preparation of legal documents; its purpose is for the better security of the people against incompetency and dishonesty in an area of activity affecting general welfare.
--State v. Pledger , 257 N.C. 634, 637, 127 S.E.2d 337, 339 (1962)

PBS's Independent Lens has also taken time to publicize the work of jailhouse lawyers with the recent release of its award-winning documentary "Writ Writer" that tells the story of Fred Arispe Cruz, a Buddhist prisoner in Texas who singlehandedly secured religious freedom for inmates due to his legal work decades ago.

What I have found to be interesting in the past few years is the number of jailhouse lawyers that have successfully instituted and carried through some very meaning litigation. A select few of them have had the rare success of getting the U.S. Supreme Court to accept their cases. Michael Ray, a self-taught jailhouse lawyer with only an 8th grade education who charges 29 cents per hour for his services, recently did just this when he went up against and beat South Carolina Attorney Henry McMaster. Ray pissed off the powers that be so much that the South Carolina State Bar Association and the South Carolina Supreme Court are now going after him by charging him, in retaliation, with the unauthorized practice of law. The interesting thing here is that Ray is an associate member of the American Bar Association (ABA).

I, too, was an associate member of the ABA when I was reeking havoc on the system in Little Rock several years ago with Do-It-Yourself L.A.W., and I, too, was charged with practicing law without a license, not once, not twice, but THREE times. Each

time I wrote them back a very lengthy letter that was the legal treatise equivalent of "Go fuck yourself, bitch!" and each time I never heard anything else back from them. I was on an Erin Brockovich tip and I would have loved for them to invite me into the courtroom to show them who their daddy was!

Street Justice!

You do not have to get a 5-to-10 bid upstate in order to join the fun and adventure that being a Lawfare Guerrilla offers. Anybody can join in. It just requires that you dedicate yourself to lots of regular study and reading. This is not an area for chickenshit idiots to embark upon who wants to scheme into a simple and easy fix for the most recent fuck-up job that you have royally committed without accepting responsibility for your actions and making amends. I do not personally deal very well with these type of brain-dead assholes. So, if I am talking to you, you best donate this manual to the locate afterschool program and step the fuck off.

For the rest of us who may fear the implications of playing this game, the goal is to get in it a little bit at a time.

Mithridatism is the practice of protecting oneself against a poison by gradually self-administering non-lethal amounts. The word derives from Mithridates VI, the King of Pontus, who so feared being poisoned that he regularly ingested small doses, aiming to develop immunity. Having been defeated by Pompey, legend has it that Mithridates tried to commit suicide using poison but failed because of his immunity and so had to resort to having a mercenary run him through with his sword.

We have mistaken mithridatism to a ridiculous point where we start with petty juvenile offenses to a point that we become immune to the travesties of the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex and choose between either a timeshare option or a permanent tenancy option.

Instead, I am suggesting that you can begin simply by going to the library and picking up a book and start reading. I would suggest that you get your hands on either a Black's Law Dictionary (preferably 1st - 4th editions), a Bouvier's Law Dictionary, or a Ballentine's Law Dictionary and just learn about seven (7) new law words each and every day. Within 3-5 months, you will

begin to understand legalese which is an entirely foreign language in relation to Standard American English as you head towards what Mumia called the status of street lawyer and what the Report of the American Bar Association's Commission of Nonlawyer Practice (june 1995) and the Maryland State Attorney General's Opinion No. 95-056 (december 1995) has defined as a legal technician and lay advocate.

And, for those of you that are still sucking on the tits of the government and need it to validate your existence, the U.S. Department of Justice and the Federal Trade Commission recently and jointly confirmed the importance of guerrilla lawfare in a letter that it issued to all of the supreme courts of the several states of the American Union, as well as the offices of the attorneys general and the state bar associations:

The Department of Justice (DOJ) and the Federal Trade Commission (FTC) recognize that there are services requiring the knowledge and skill of a person trained in the law that should be defined as the practice of law. However, the DOJ and the FTC also believe that consumers benefit from lawyer/non-lawyer competition in the provision of many other services. Accordingly, prohibitions on the unauthorized practice of law should be narrowly tailored and based on a clear showing of actual consumer harm. The inquiry into the public interest involves not only assessing harm that consumers may suffer from allowing non-lawyers to perform certain tasks, but also considering the benefits that accrue to consumers when lawyers and non-lawyers compete.

If you MUST hire an attorney to be your legal counselor to assist you on a project because you know that you are in over your head or because you just requires the attorney's connections and status, you can still use guerrilla lawfare to ensure that legal malpractice does not occur. And, if you find yourself with a court-appointed public defender, here is a questionnaire that I high recommend that you administer to the public defender as a matter of court record:

QUESTIONS EVERY DEFENDANT MUST ASK BEFORE
SELECTING A COURT-APPOINTED ATTORNEY

The Clients Ethical Right to Know Document

This signed questionnaire by the attorney will help the defendant make an informed decision on choosing the best attorney to represent him in court. Without a signed document the client has no idea of the quality of representation he will receive in court.

1. Name of court appointed attorney. _____
2. Firm _____
3. Phone _____
4. What law school did you graduate from?

5. What year did you graduate? Month _____ Year 19 _____
6. Did you graduate in the upper ten percent of your class?
Yes ___ No ___
The upper half of the class?
Yes ___ No ___
7. How many years have you practiced law? _____
8. How long as a court appointed attorney? Months ___ Years _____
9. How long have you been employed with your present firm?
Months ___ Years _____
10. How many criminal defendants have you represented as the attorney of record? _____
11. What percentage of these cases have you won? ___%
Lost? ___%
12. What percentage of your cases have you settled with a plea bargain? ___%
13. Will you attempt to get me to take a plea bargain?
Yes ___ No ___
14. Will you lose your right to act as a court appointed attorney if you have too many cases that go to trial?
Yes ___ No ___
15. Have any complaints been filed against you with the Oregon Bar Association?
Yes ___ No ___
16. To protect my legal interests will you agree to request separate trials on individual charges placed against me, if this would be to my advantage?
Yes ___ No ___

17. Will I have reasonable access to you to discuss my case?
Yes ___ No ___
18. How much time will you give me to discuss my case with you? ___ hours
19. How many estimated hours will you spend working on my case? ___ hours
20. May I call you at your office? Yes ___ No ___
21. Are you willing to describe in a written and signed statement what you will do to protect my civil and Constitutional Rights and the strategy you will use to defend me in court?
Yes ___ No ___
22. As my court appointed attorney how much do you expect to be paid for your services? \$ _____
How much per hour does this amount to? \$ _____
23. Will the state pay your law firm to represent me in court?
Yes ___ No ___
Will I then be billed by the state for your services if I can pay?
Yes ___ No ___
24. Will you see to it that I do not appear before a judge or jury in prison garb and handcuffs and that I am appropriately attired during hearings or a trial?
Yes ___ No ___
25. I believe that my client has a right to know and should be fully informed regarding my legal background and legal expertise to defend him. I agree to be completely familiar with my client's case. I will fully inform my client regarding his legal options. I agree not to threaten, intimidate, use profanity, or verbally harass my client. I will not attempt to coerce him to do anything contrary to his best legal interests. I will not discuss his case with the district attorney, prosecutors, judges, other attorneys, or anyone else without my clients written permission. I affirm that I'm familiar with the Constitution for the [u]nited States of America, the state Constitution, and all federal, state, county, and city laws, ordinances, and regulations my client may be charged with violating. I affirm that I am competent and experienced in criminal law. I will be forthright, honest, and represent my client in a professional manner.
- Attorney's signature _____ Date _____

Whereas: By refusing to sign item 25 and answer the other questions the attorney may be attempting to hide his inability to represent his client in court in an ethical and competent manner. The attorney may also be attempting to shield himself from

accountability if he loses the case in court. It is alleged that some attorneys appear in court to defend their client with little knowledge, preparation time, and interest invested in the client's case. It's further alleged some attorney's main interest is to obtain a plea bargain with a quick turnover with little effort, for the fee they receive from the state.

Therefore: The client has a right to know the background of his attorney and receive from him a written statement that he (the attorney) will defend his client in court to the best of his ability. If the public defender refuses to complete and sign the questionnaire, or if the public defender fucks the case up in anyway, make sure that you warn the public defender that you will file for a Marsden Hearing with the judge. (Make sure that you research it first so that you know what the hell about which you are talking.

THESE MONROVIAN STREETS

(Infectious Organisms/Oddity Plushc, 1999)

Law is a business. Business has rules. The rules are the law. –
David Miller

It troubles me the way people prioritize things these days.

Heads know more about the rules of the National Football League and the National Basketball Association than they know about the rules of law. Yet, their involvement in the NFL's game of football and the NBA's game of basketball is usually minimal, at most, consisting of several hours per week of functioning as an armchair spectator with the option of turning the idiot box off and walking away.

This is definitely not so in the game of law.

You don't have the option to choose whether or not you want to participate, or the luxury to choose to which degree you want to participate. Every year, an average of 10,000 new laws is enacted—and just as many ordinances and regulations are adopted—at all levels of government throughout North America. At this rate, anyone who is not on top of her game can effortlessly suffocate under the pressure of the seemingly all-powerful, ever-present tentacles of law.

“It will be of little avail to the people that the laws are made by men of their own choice if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood; if they be repealed or revised before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes that no man, who knows what the law is today, can guess what it will be tomorrow. Law is defined to be a rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed?”—President James Madison

It is not humanly feasible to know every single law, ordinance, or regulation that may or may not affect you. But it is good to have a working knowledge of the fundamental rules that govern the field of play, whether it is on the road, on the sidewalk, at home, at school, at work, or in the mall.

In the game of Monopoly (or any other game for that matter), the player who thoroughly understands the rules and uses those rules to his advantage is the player who gets more out of the game and is, more often than not, the victor. So, it is too important to learn the rules of engagement when it comes to dealing with the law enforcement industry. The difference between this game and Monopoly is that in this game, you will more often than not be playing against a LEO who either religiously clings to the subsection of the rules that he learned at the academy. Or totally lacks an understanding of the rules and henceforth makes them up as he goes along. Added to that is the fact that you are not playing for Monopoly money, but your freedom and your property.

This fact is the foundation for discovering a new way to direct our energies in dealing with police brutality and misconduct. i am personally not interested in the attending another ho-test rally or venting forum or candlelight vigil that gives me but a momentarily feeling of power while dancing with dinosaurs, only to have that power subside immediately thereafter into yet a lower feeling of emptiness.

This does not mean that i have totally abandoned existing events and organizations that still promote this. It would be foolish of me to suppose that everyone is on the same level of this struggle as i am. So, i work with such promising organizations as The October 22nd Coalition which has sponsored the National Day of Protest Against Police Brutality for the past five years.

i will continue to challenge the illegitimacy of such events as the National Tribunal on Police Brutality and Misconduct which was co-sponsored by Monterey Peninsula College, the Charles E. Vaughn, Sr., Foundation, and the Seaside Democratic Club, and held on 6-7 november 1998 at Monterey Peninsula College in Monterey, California Republic. In my humble opinion the event produced no accessible tangible ammunition (such as a transcript)

for the average brother and sister on the street to utilize as a weapon in this war that is going on in the streets.

Before we get into the rules of law, it is important that you realize that these are some rules of law as they relate to my guerrilla lawfare perspective.

What Does 2 + 2 Equal?

First of all, it is vital that from this point on you QUESTION EVERYTHING. Too many of us have become victims of the law enforcement industry and fouled out of the game because we neglected to ask informed questions—out of fear and/or ignorance—of those who are charged with being our adversaries.

During his unsuccessful congressional nomination hearing to become a Supreme Court justice, Robert Bork said something that really explains the result of existing as an unquestioning sheeple. He said that the vast majority of those Americans who are currently incarcerated are not in jail or prison necessarily because they intentionally broke the law. However, they are locked down because they were not only unaware of the law, but they were also ill equipped to properly respond to the arresting LEO with the right questions.

Therefore, from a strictly logical viewpoint, it is your responsibility (your ability to respond) to QUESTION EVERYTHING. The Supreme Court has ruled that ignorance can no longer be used as an excuse.

“The principle that ignorance of the law is no defence (*ignorantia legis neminem excusat*) is generally recognized. It was a maxim of Roman law, in which this case was put, to illustrate the distinction between ignorance of law and fact; If the heir is ignorant of the death of his ancestor, he is ignorant of a fact; but if, being aware of his death, and of his own relationship, he is, nevertheless, ignorant that certain rights have thereby become vested in himself, he is ignorant of the law.”—Bouvier’s Law Dictionary

A way to look at guerrilla warfare is to compare it to the martial art of judo that instills self-defense. When you are using judo, you do not oppose the strength of your adversary. You use your adversary's strength against and in spite of himself (in fact because of himself). Since the law enforcement industry, which is in actuality the administrative branch of the executive department of the federal United States government, is so much more powerful than you are, you have to creatively use that power to your benefit. QUESTIONING EVERYTHING disarms the law enforcement industry because it creates the environment for it to tell on itself. And done correctly, QUESTIONING EVERYTHING will allow you to (1) understand exceedingly well the structure of the law enforcement industry, (2) understand the symbolism of the law enforcement industry, and (3) understand the psychology of the LEOs (and others) that comprise the law enforcement industry.

Since mathematics is the only exact science in this universe upon which all other sciences are based, I would like to use a little arithmetic to explain to you the importance of QUESTIONING EVERYTHING.

Suppose someone came to you and verbally gave you a test that asked: "Does $2 + 2 = 4$?"

Your conditioning would have you to answer immediately "Yes!" without any thought. But, that someone has just come out of nowhere and verbally given you this test without providing you with anything to qualify it. Would it not have been logical to, at the very least, ask to see the test?

Upon viewing this particular test, you will find that the actual question was: "Does $2 + 2 = 4$?"

Yet, you heard: "Does $2 + 2 = 4$?"

After viewing the test, you no longer have the option of making an ass out of you and me (assume) because you have enough evidence before you to give an informed answer which is "No!"

Viewing the entire paradigm, you will find that it is NEVER wise to assume because you can never be too sure that your arithmetic is correct:

2 + 2 = 4
2 + to = 4
2 + too = 4
2 + two = 4

to + 2 = 4
to + to = 4
to + too = 4
to + two = 4

2 + 2 = for
2 + to = for
2 + too = for
2 + two = for

to + 2 = for
to + to = for
to + too = for
to + two = for

2 + 2 = fore
2 + to = fore
2 + too = fore
2 + two = fore

to + 2 = fore
to + to = fore
to + too = fore
to + two = fore

2 + 2 = four
2 + to = four
2 + too = four
2 + two = four

to + 2 = four
to + to = four
to + too = four
to + two = four

too + 2 = 4
too + to = 4
too + too = 4
too + two = 4

two + 2 = 4
two + to = 4
two + too = 4
two + two = 4

too + 2 = for
too + to = for
too + too = for
too + two = for

two + 2 = for
two + to = for
two + too = for
two + two = for

too + 2 = fore
too + to = fore
too + too = fore
too + two = fore

two + 2 = fore
two + to = fore
two + too = fore
two + two = fore

too + 2 = four
too + to = four
too + too = four
too + two = four

two + 2 = four
two + to = four
two + too = four
two + two = four

“Two plus two equals four is a valid conclusion but is not a true one because we are not talking about anything in the world of events and things. The minute we do apply mathematics to things (add two gallons of water to two gallons of alcohol, for example), the four we expect to obtain may not be true at all.”—Chester Dolan

This very rudimentary example should be the basis of your interactions with LEOs. Never assume that the words coming forth from the mouths of LEOs are “The Goodnews Gospel.” LEOs are taught at the police academy to specialize in producing words to brainwash their victims into submission. Their primary product is words, but their guns back their words. They tend to use words first and guns second. Therefore, it is to your advantage to always demand that LEOs properly justify themselves and their actions through your QUESTIONING EVERYTHING.

“Believe half of what you see and none of what you hear.”—My Mom

A lot of situations that i have been contacted about could have been avoided had not the sister just stood her ground and questioned the LEO’s authority in a humble and respectful manner. Just because someone pulls up behind you in a nice, big cruiser with pretty blue lights on top of it and they are wearing a pressed uniform with a shiny badge on it, you can not automatically assume that she is a legitimate LEO performing a legitimate task.

“Asking the right question is a real art in itself, and very serious art at that: It is literally a matter of life and death.”—George Mercier

Matter of fact, in 1996-97, there was a guy driving around pulling numerous women over on the highways of Arkansas and raping them. Dubbed “The Blue Light Rapist,” this guy’s whole success strategy was based upon people’s ignorance and/or fear of the law enforcement industry because none of his victims ever questioned whether or not he was a legitimate LEO performing a legitimate task.

In response to this guy, COPWATCH 501 began incorporating what i called “The O.J. Doctrine” which suggested that you never automatically pull over when you see blue lights flashing in your rear view mirror. But, instead, you should slow down to about 20 miles an hour, turn on you hazard lights, call 911 if you have a cellular phone, and drive to the closest, well-lit, well-populated area like a Wal-Mart super center or a Super K. Low and beyond, a few weeks later, a young lady did just that and made the front page of the newspaper.

This caused the Arkansas State Police to not only confirm the legitimacy of “The O.J. Doctrine,” but to eventually discontinue its use of unmarked cruisers in “routine” traffic stops.

While the strategies and tactics of guerrilla lawfare seem to work very well with most LEOs, there is that class of them--the “41:19 Death Squads,” (affectionately known as “black-clad jack-booted thug storm-troopers” in my neighborhood)--that shoots first, and then yells “Freeze!” Upon deciding to do this, other strategies and tactics discussed in **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED**, it is imperative that you not do anything that will put yourself in harm’s way.

Nothing that is said in this, or any other book on this topic, is worth dying over. So, it is your responsibility to determine whether or not your particular situation warrants a certain type of response. i fortunately have never stared into the eyes of a Justin A. Volpe, so i have not been given the inspiration of attempting to devise a plan to deal with the “41:19 Death Squads.” In my humble opinion, if you need sensitivity training in order to learn not to shove a plunger handle up someone’s ass, you don’t need to be a LEO in the first place.

i think Nonchalant said it best when she said, “This track is by no means to disrespect the men and women in blue that’s true but you know there are a few of you out there that are just fucking it for everybody.”

For that 85% of the LEOs that do not possess—or shall i say cautiously, readily exhibit—that Justin A. Volpe mentality, the tips in this manual can help to give you the upper hand that you need to survive in this game called law. Because, while all LEOs aren’t “bad cops,” we don’t have the luxury of looking for and picking

out the good ones. So, we have to turn the tables on the entire law enforcement industry and began profiling all LEOs and treating them all like a potential Justin A. Volpe.

This game is based on one thing: definitions. Law is wordplay, dealing not only with the meaning of words, but also with the authority to give words meanings. It was after learning this that I really came to thoroughly appreciate the Education of the late al-Hajj Malik Shabazz. This ancestor taught himself everything that he needed to know while sitting in a prison cell by reading a dictionary from cover to cover.

His example is so essential when you think about it. He was not a product of the public fool system. He was not even a product of the prison industrial complex. He was a product of himself. Yet, you never heard him yelling and proclaiming that he read this or that in a dictionary. In contrast, on a daily basis I am witness to some public fool or ex-con shouting about their so-called constitutional rights. One who has never read the Constitution for these United States of America (having only skimmed through the Constitution of the United States in the public fool system), or celebrating their so-called civil rights, having never read Commander-in-Chief Abraham Lincoln's so-called Emancipation Proclamation.

The civil rights mafia will have you believing that you own something called "civil rights" that are protected by, among other things, Articles in Amendment the Thirteenth, the Fourteenth, and the Fifteenth. This is only one-fourth of the truth. So-called "civil rights" are the lowest form of rights in the eyes of the law, and are properly known as legal privileges that are given to you—and can be taken away from you—by the nation-state that owns you.

Many victims of the public fool system assume that so-called "civil rights" and "constitutional rights" are interchangeable terms. This is unrealistic based solely on the fact that there is no such thing as a "constitutional right." So-called "constitutional rights" are, in actuality, God-given rights (i.e., human rights) that are only recognized by a nation-state's constitution. So-called "civil rights" are, in actuality, privileges of citizenship that are given to you by that same nation-state. Civil privileges derive from your outer government, and human rights derive from your

inner government. This was the great early chasm between the late Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and the late al-Hajj Malik Shabazz before the eventual merger of their ideologies.

“A ‘civil right’ is a right given and protected by law, and a person’s enjoyment thereof is regulated entirely by law that creates it.”--
Nickell v. Rosenfield (1927), 255 P 760.

Your human rights can not be created or granted by man’s law. They stem from natural law and can not be taken from you by the nation-state government. Human rights can only be suppressed by the nation-state government and generally in two categories: those you keep, and those you share with others through relationships, agreements, and contracts.

In “A Treatise on the Limitations of Police Power in the United States,” Christopher G. Tiedman explained your rights thus:

“Police power, being the imposition of restrictions and burdens upon the natural and other private rights of individuals, it becomes necessary to tabulate and classify these rights, and in presenting for discussion the field and scope for the exercise of police power, the subject-matter will be subdivided according to the rights upon which the restrictions and burdens are imposed. The following is THE TABLE OF PRIVATE RIGHTS:

A. Personal rights

Personal security (Life, Limb, Health, Reputation)
Personal liberty
Private property (Real, Personal)

B. Relative rights (arising between)

Husband and wife
Parent and child
Guardian and ward
Master (employer) and servant (employee)

C. Statutory rights (embracing all those privileges that rest upon legislative grant).”

Personal and relative rights are the human rights (self-determination) that were fought for by the late al-Hajj Malik Shabazz. Statutory rights are the so-called “civil rights” (class-determination) that were fought for—originally—by the late Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. (But, “The Dream Team,” a.k.a. the civil rights mafia, headed by his then estranged wife now widow Coretta Scott King, does not want you to know about his conversion to the human rights struggle!) Human rights and civil rights are NOT interchangeable. Matter of fact, in some cases, accepting civil rights destroys any claim to human rights that you may have had.

Historically, in these united States of America, civil rights were created as a POLITICAL means to make so-called ex-slaves and their descendants CITIZEN-LIKE residents of the United States. Because, legally, they are not citizens, but rather denizens, as Attorney General Hugh S. Legare pointed out in “The Opinions of the Attorney General” in march 1843 when he was asked to give a legal opinion on the matter:

“It is not necessary, in my view of the matter, to discuss the question how far a free man of color may be a Citizen, in the highest sense of the word, one who enjoys in the fullest manner all the jura civitatis under the Constitution of the United States... Now free people of color are not aliens, they enjoy universally (while there has been no express statutable provision to the contrary) the rights of Denizens... How far a political status may be acquired is a different question, but his civil status is that of complete Denizenship.”

Well, now that you understand your lawful rights and your legal privileges, it’s time for a check up for the neck up! So, to make sure that you are properly prepared to play this game called law, this manual will always stress the definitions of words and concepts as they relate to guerrilla lawfare.

The most important word that we will need to define is “law.”
The most important concept that we will need to define is “police brutality and misconduct,” which will be handled in a later chapter. To get a very thorough understanding of the word “law,” i would suggest reading all of the following books that just happen to grace the shelves of my personal library:

“The Law” by Frederick Bastiat
“The Common Law” by Oliver Wendell Holmes
“The Principles of Natural and Politic Law” by Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui
“The Authority of Law” by Charles A. Weisman
“The Constitution of No Authority” by Lysander Spooner
“Invisible Contracts” by George Mercier

As the average page length of these books is over 300 pages. i am just so delighted that you found the time to read this manual alone, i will try to give you the McDonald’s Happy Meal version without neglecting the essence of hoping that you will do your own research.

When you acknowledge that you have a superior and you subject yourself to her power and authority, your superior becomes your master and governs your words, actions, and thoughts according to her desires. This relationship—this government—which forces you to do certain things and refrain from doing other things, is, simply put, the law.

“Law, in the sense in which courts speak of it today, does not exist without some definite authority behind it.”—Black & White Taxi Transfer Co. v. Brown and Yellow Taxi Transfer Co., 276 U.S. 518, 533 (1927)

This is why it is very important for the practitioner of guerrilla lawfare to QUESTION EVERYTHING that the LEO says and does. Through your line of questioning, you are establishing the authority, or the source, of her words and actions, as well as your relationship to this source.

But, first you must ask yourself who is the supreme authority that governs your words, actions, and thoughts. One interesting way

to find out would be in the example set forth in the television show “Picket Fences.” In one episode, the small town of Rome, Wisconsin state, seemed to be besieged by random acts of violence. The mayor’s response was not to succumb to the type of ridiculous freedom-choking hysteria that the American public school systems have suffered from in the wake of its young white suburbanite students taking target practice on school grounds. Instead, she called a town meeting and gave a very interesting speech that has always stuck with me.

She suspended the entire sheriff’s department for a 24-hour period. During that period, she announced, there would be no property laws enforced at all. The only thing that would stop a citizen for committing a crime would be that citizen’s own conscience. She said that it was time that people start being their own governments.

If you were in this town, what would you have done during that 24-hour reprieve from law enforcement? Your answer to that question determines who your supreme authority is.

A defective source of authority for your words, actions, and thoughts, and/or a defective relationship to that source, is the perfect breeding ground for that mosquito called police brutality and misconduct which lives only to suck the blood right out of our very beings.

For those of you that want and need external governments, there are many different types here in America to choose: townships, boroughs, cities, counties, nation-states, and commonwealths. The principle essence of external government is when ordinary members of the general public get themselves appointed or elected to positions of power, and use that power to make rules to dictate how others should live their lives while enforcing those rules at gun point. Those governments come in two different flavors, republic and democracy.

A republic is basically an alliance between independent entities. A review of the unanimous Declaration of Independence reveals that America is a constitutional republic made up of free and independent nations, or states.

A democracy is traditionally, and literally, based on mob rule. However, the United States is an interesting variation, it is actually a legislative democracy more accurately referred to as a monocratic military despotism, as a result of the Lieber Code.

When discussing the laws that originate from a constitutional republic, you focus on the actions of responsible, free people. When those actions injure the person or property of a non-consenting private individual, those actions are deemed unlawful. Some examples of unlawful actions (crimes) include murder, rape, and theft.

When discussing the ordinances, rules, and regulations that originate from a legislative democracy, you focus on the actions of irresponsible, unfree people who need to be protected from themselves. When those actions offend the opinion-polled policies of the public, those actions are deemed illegal. Some examples of illegal actions (offenses) include speeding, prostitution, and gambling.

Legal actions produce revenue (taxes and fees) for the government of the legislative democracy and usually require permission (a license or permit). Illegal actions also produce revenue (penalties and fines).

“In a general sense a license is an official permit to carry on a business or trade or perform other acts which are forbidden by law except to persons obtaining such permit.” Berry on Automobiles (1921), p. 102

“A permit, granted by an appropriate governmental body, generally for consideration, to a person, firm, or corporation, to pursue some occupation or to carry on some business which is subject to regulation under the police power.”—Rosenblatt v. California State Board of Pharmacy, 158 P.2d 199, 203

A sample way to demonstrate to you the difference between illegal acts and unlawful acts is to use a traffic light. If you ran a red light at 3 a.m. while you are traveling in the only motorcar within a five block radius of that particular intersection, you have

committed an illegal act. Because, in running the red light you offended (violated) the nation-state, thus it is a traffic offense (violation). This particular act is properly known as a malum prohibitum (bad because it is prohibited) victimless crime in violation of public policy.

If you ran that same red light at 3 a.m. trying to get to work on time and you caused a traffic accident in which somebody else's motorcar was damaged and she ended up leaving in an ambulance, you have committed an unlawful act. Because, in running the red light you created a victim by willfully depriving that somebody of their property and injuring her. This particular act is properly known as a malum in se (bad in and of itself) crime in violation of public law.

In both of these instances, you have committed the same act with very different results. The law enforcement industry involves itself in the former based solely on its desire to generate revenue. The law enforcement industry involves itself in the latter based solely on the invitation of one of the parties into the action, you or the injured party. The only logical reason for inviting a LEO into the situation is if the injured party is not convinced that you will compensate her in full for her losses, so she wishes to swear out a complaint against you.

“Complete freedom of the highways is so old and well established a blessing that we have forgotten the days of the Robber Barons and toll roads, and yet, under an act like this, arbitrarily administered, the highways may be completely monopolized, if, through lack of interest, the people submit, then they may look to see the most sacred of their liberties taken from them one by one, by more or less rapid encroachment.”—Robertson v. Department of Public Works, 180 Wash 133, 147

SR22 Insurance Scam

The advent of the mandatory auto insurance racket created yet another reason to invite a LEO into the action. The law enforcement industry cooperates fully with the mandatory auto insurance racket's fleecing of America. Therefore, the way that the mandatory auto insurance scam is run is that in order for the

injured party—who is not convinced that you will make everything right—to be compensated for her losses, she has to get the LEO to sign off on the deal. And the law enforcement industry gets a kickback in the form of being given the opportunity to issue a revenue generating citation.

In the past decade or so, nation-states have upped the ante with the creation of SR22. I learned about this creation only very recently during a conversation on the mandatory insurance racket with my partner, Janene. (Hey, I have never purchased auto insurance in my life—that’s why I didn’t know!) My understanding of this scheme that the law enforcement industry and the mandatory auto insurance racket cooked up is that after you have gotten two or three traffic citations you have accumulated enough “points” to make you ineligible for regular auto insurance. So, since auto insurance is “mandatory” in most nation-states, you are now required by “law” to obtain a 3-year SR22 financial responsibility certificate from your insurance company that will magically make you eligible again. How here’s the catch: the SR22 is an ADDITIONAL cost—notwithstanding the fact that your rates have already been jacked up 30% or more—ranging anywhere from 300\$ to 3000\$ per year. Now, if that isn’t an example of a conspiracy between two racketeering influenced corrupt organizations, I don’t know what is.

My research on the history of the SR22 shows that it was originally sold to the general public as a device to decrease the instances of drunk driving. Evidently it has done the opposite because the law enforcement industry and the mandatory auto insurance racket are drunk with greed because the general public failed to ask the right questions! However, there is a guerrilla lawfare solution found in the non-corporate Christian Church-based Puget Sound Agricultural Society (www.pasasl.org) that offers a very reasonably priced automobile financial responsibility program to its members. But, this program has already been banned in North Carolina state and New York state. PSASL is to the mandatory auto insurance racket as credit unions are to banks. Or, another option is just to follow the lead of my dad who took my advice and registered his motorcar in Tennessee state because the mandatory auto insurance racket is not allowed to operate there yet.

(On 24 May 1971, the Supreme Court ruled that the manner in which Georgia state managed its mandatory auto insurance racket was unconstitutional because its Motor Vehicle Safety Responsibility Act. The law gave the Director of the Georgia Department of Public Safety the absolute power to suspend or revoke the driver's license and motor vehicle registration of an uninsured traveler without benefit of an administrative hearing to determine the extent of that traveler's fault in an accident. See *Bell v. Burson*, 402 U.S. 535. In an unpublished opinion, which may be illegal for me to cite, --whatever. The Minnesota state Court of Appeals ruled that the way to determine the unconstitutionality of that nation-state's No-Fault Automobile Insurance Act, is to present evidence regarding the processes by which insurance companies and state regulatory agencies determine appropriate insurance rates. See *Minnesota v. Smith*, C3-95-2345.)

Now, another reason for the LEO to insert herself into this situation is if the accident caused traffic to back up. You are almost assured a citation then because your unlawful action blocked the flow of traffic (commerce) which then becomes an illegal act due to its offending the nation-state and its profit potential.

The law enforcement industry ensures that the flow of revenue is continuous and unhampered, by any means necessary. Increasingly, in their zeal to keep revenue coming in, and at the same time crushing all sources of competition, LEOs sometimes resort to police brutality and misconduct.

(Interestingly enough, the law enforcement industry has found ways to even make revenue from illegal actions as well, like the CIA and its involvement in the drug trade, according to the *San Jose Mercury News*.)

On the flip side of the QUESTION EVERYTHING paradigm is the ANSWER QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS paradigm. This simply means that whenever a LEO asks you a question, kindly respond with an open-ended question.

A good example of this comes from a conversation that i had with my brother, Jarriel, recently. He was telling me how he had been pulled over a day or two beforehand. This is what happened:

He was at our mom's house and had pulled out of her driveway going to his own house. A few blocks down the road, he was pulled over by one of Little Rock's finest.

LEO: Let me see your license and registration.
JAY: What is the problem?
LEO: Is this your car that you are driving?
JAY: Is that YOUR car that YOU are driving? Why did you stop me?
LEO: I just got a call about a stolen car and you seem to fit the description.
JAY: From where did this call originate?
LEO: A Mrs. Washington placed the call saying that her green car is missing.
JAY: Mrs. Washington lives two blocks over and she drives a light green Lincoln Continental. This is a dark green Infinity I 30. Now, maybe you should have your supervisor come out here and explain to me how I fit your description.
LEO: Sir, you have a nice night.

As you can see, Jarriel does not take any shiznit from LEOs. Not just because he is an ex-cop, but also because he has also been a victim of police brutality at the hands of some of his former co-workers. This is how LEOs should be dealt with in guerrilla lawfare.

Traverse vs. Demur

Jarriel questioned everything that the LEO said by answering every question with an open-ended question, which forced the LEO to clearly articulate the reason he was performing the traffic stop. Jarriel did not unnecessarily volunteer any information nor did he consent to anything the LEO requested. This is what is called a demur. It's opposite is a traverse.

In courtroom settings, a demur is a question and a traverse is an answer. The lawyer that is the more skilled demurrer is usually most successful. The reason is that the Perry Masons of the world use traverses as openings into the vulnerability of their opponents. See “The Demurrer: Proofs of Error” by Thomas Herttell.

So, too, the law enforcement industry uses your traverses to basically break you down psychologically. Even more importantly, your voluntary traverse gives the LEO personam jurisdiction (jurisdiction over your person). This jurisdiction establishes the LEO’s authority over you, which is hard to regain once you have literally given it away.

While, ANSWERING QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS, in my humble opinion, is the most reliable way to protect your personam jurisdiction from being compromised. Crenshaw reminds me constantly that the safest way to ensure that you don’t mistakenly put your foot in your mouth is to stand mute, or, in other words, just SHUT THE FUCK UP. The only problem that i have with that being a total rather than an integrated philosophy is that to stand sub silentio could very well be perceived as an implication of consent. And you should never, ever consent to anything that a LEO does or says.

In summation, the guerrilla lawfare rules of law are very simple, yet very powerful:

1. **KNOW THE DEFINITIONS.**
2. **APPLY THE DEFINITIONS AS THEY RELATE TO YOU.**
3. **QUESTION ALL AUTHORITY.**
4. **ANSWER ALL QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS.**

Following these rules religiously will make you a very successful and a very dangerous guerrilla of lawfare. And sometimes, that will not be a very comfortable position to be in. i remember the first time i had one of my students report a successful police-citizen confrontation. Marty Sullivan, a 19 year old college freshman, followed those rules to the tee in the fashion that i suggest in the next chapters. Even though he eventually had a total of five police cars surrounding him, he stood his principled ground and was allowed to leave without further incident because he totally refused to traverse. i admit that i was frightened for him

as he told me about his situation. But, at the same time i was sitting there grinning from ear to ear saying to myself, "Damn, this shiznit actually works."

PROBABLE CAUSE **(Brand Nubian/Arista, 1998)**

Where probable cause is lacking, we have expressly declined to allow significantly more intrusive detentions or searches in the Terry rationale, despite the assertion of compelling law enforcement interests.—**Supreme Court Justice Brennan, concurring in Kolender v. Lawson, 461 U.S. 352 (1983)**

The other day while i was driving back to Hampton, Virginia Commonwealth, from a youth leadership conference in the District of Columbia, i had the pleasure of listening to the nationally syndicated G. Gordon Liddy Show. One caller, who described himself as a 50 year old black man, expressed his frustration with so-called black conservative talk show hosts Armstrong Williams and Ken “The Black Avenger” Hamblin who, in his words, downplay the reality of what has become known in the public vernacular as “racial profiling.”

After listening to this caller, a retired LEO, describe a recent incident in which he was on the receiving end of this practice of highway piracy. G. Gordon Liddy responded with the understanding that so-called racial profiling is not only a very real problem plaguing melaninated peoples in the nineteen-ninety now. But, it is a problem that has always been here and will probably always be here, especially in the southern states. G. Gordon Liddy then related a story that he was told by a brother who worked as an aide to Commander-in-Chief Lyndon B. Johnson during his senatorship:

Sen. Johnson only owned one car that was a late model Lincoln Continental that he drove to the District of Columbia from the Texas Republic. During the congressional recess, he needed the car transported back to the Texas Republic. Since he was unable to drive the car himself, he asked his black male aide to drive it. The aide immediately refused the request and explained to Johnson that he would not get very far without being stopped by a LEO. Johnson, in his infinite wisdom, laughed and convinced him to do it anyway.

And, sure enough, fifteen minutes after he crossed the country border into the Virginia Commonwealth, he was stopped, arrested

and jailed. Johnson did not learn about what happened until three days later, and he immediately went to get his aide out of jail. The next year Johnson requested that his aide again drive his car from the District of Columbia to the Texas Republic. His aide again refused his request and reminded Johnson about the three days that he spent in jail the year before.

Johnson then wrote a note on his congressional stationery and put it into a congressional envelope and sealed it. He gave the sealed envelope to his aide and told him that if he is stopped, to give the envelope to the LEO. The aide reluctantly agreed. Again, within fifteen minutes of entering the Virginia Commonwealth, the aide was pulled over. This time the aide gave the LEO the envelope and gripped the steering wheel in anticipation of what would happen next. After a few moments of reading the letter and speaking on the police radio, the LEO gave the aide back the letter and the envelope while saying, “Nigger, you drive safely.” The aide was so surprised that, at his first opportunity, he opened and read the letter. According to G. Gordon Liddy, it read:

“THIS IS MY NIGGER AND YOU BETTER
ALLOW HIM TO PASS THROUGH
WITHOUT INCIDENT. Signed Sen. Lyndon
B. Johnson.”

G. Gordon Liddy’s retelling of this true story was not only his observation that the problem of bigotry-induced traffic stops is one that has the potential of affecting all melaninated peoples no matter what their socio-politio-economic background and status. But also, his explanation that so-called racial profiling is not some new problem just because the mass media has recently decided to give it a lot of exposure. Southern trees have been bearing strange fruit for hundreds of years on this continent, and for thousands of years worldwide. Just ask Dawuud Y-shua M’shiha ben Yosef when you see him next time.

Four years after the signing of the Constitution for these united States of America which defined enslaved Africans as three-fifths of a person for political purposes, a group of “Free-Men of Colour” from Charleston, South Carolina state, led by Thomas Cole, appealed to the South Carolina state legislature for a partial repeal of its 1740 “Act for the better Ordering and Governing

Negroes and other Slaves,” commonly known as “The Negro Act.”

Cole and company were not necessarily interested in the effect that this law had on the masses. They were only concerned with its personal effect on them. That is why they specifically requested that only free men be exempted. It is interesting to note that they assured the lawmakers that they were not seeking to be treated like whites, but rather they were seeking to not be treated like slaves:

“Your Memorialists do not presume to hope that they shall be put on an equal footing with the Free white citizens of the State in general they only humbly solicit such indulgence as the Wisdom and Humanity of this Honorable House shall dictate in their favor by repealing the clauses the act aforementioned, and substituting such a clause as will effectually Redress the grievances which your Memorialists humbly submit in this their Memorial but under such restrictions as to your Honorable House shall seem proper.”

The Negro Act, which preceded the Fugitive Slave Acts of 1793 and 1850, legalized the practice of so-called racial profiling over 200 years ago when it made it a requirement for ALL blacks, free and enslaved, to carry the proper identification papers whenever traveling. This institutionalized the culture of the bands of slave catchers that naturally metamorphosed into the present-day LEO who asks for your license and registration.

Or, as KRS-One so eloquently put it:

“You need a little clarity? Check the similarity. The overseer rode around the plantation. The officer is on patrol for the United Nations. The overseer could stop you to see what you doing. The officer will pull you over just to be pursuing. The overseer had the right to get ill. And if you fought back, the overseer had the right to kill. The officer has the right to arrest. And if you fight back, he’ll put a hole in your

chest. They both ride horses. After four hundred years, I've got no choices.”

Driving While Broke

For those of you that are still nursing on the breasts of your public fool system's history teacher, because it is comfortable to believe that the realistic apartheid legacy of Americanized-slavery, was, and is, confined to the geographic area below the Mason-Dixon Line. I ask you this: Have you taken a New Jersey state drive lately?

Your history books do not reveal the whole story, and the public fool system has corrupted your institutional memory. Over fifty years before the passing of South Carolina state's Negro Act, court officials in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Commonwealth—the “City of Brotherly Love”—authorized all constables and other citizens of the city to “take up” any Negro seen “gadding abroad” without a pass from her master. And, of course, this judicial order to stop and imprison any Negro found on the street did not distinguish between a free Negro and an enslaved Negro.

The public fool system is delighted to tell you about Harriet Tubman and the Quaker/Mennonite Underground Railroad that she successfully used to free slaves from Southern slave masters by transporting them as far north as the Dominion of Canada. However, it is silent on the topic of the “Reverse Underground Railroad” (as it was commonly known) run by Patty Cannon and her family that kidnapped free blacks from as far north as the Dominion of Canada and sold them to Southern slave masters. This was known as the largest organized kidnapping ring in the history of these united States of America—second only to Commander-in-Chief Ronald Reagan's top secret melanin experiment that claimed the lives of about 100 black young boys in Atlanta.

Fast forwarding it to the deuce triple nil, Sister Souljah's words appear to be relevant today: “Slavery is back in effect.” And it really does not matter where you are in America. Interstate 95 is 1894 miles long, starting in Houlton, Maine state, and ending in Miami, Florida state. If you are a traveling black man, you have the potential to be stopped and searched near any one of those mile markers because that type of mentality has been interwoven into the fabric of this American apple pie society.

However, this is just a partial truth. Slavery isn't back. It never left. It only transformed itself into an equal opportunity enterprise. Commander-in-Chief George H. Bush even called it a "kinder and gentler" apartheid, crossing all social, political, ethnical and geographical boundaries.

"The use of physical brutality and violence is not, unfortunately, relegated to the past or to any part of the country."—Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 444 (1966)

For the past couple of years Congressman John Conyers, Jr. has been working in the federal legislature on "The Traffic Stops Statistics Study Act of 1998". This Act would require FEDERALIZED local police departments (those that receive federal monetary kickbacks) to keep track of the numbers of blacks, whites, etc., stopped. In an effort to extrapolate some data to prove that so-called racial profiling exists by comparing the numbers of melaninated people stopped by the law enforcement industry across this country to the numbers of non-melaninated people stopped.

Now, i am no fan of the numbers game because i know that there are lies, there are damned lies and then there are statistics. In my humble opinion, Congressman Conyers's efforts, which are supported unequivocally by the civil rights mafia, are a waste of time. He is attempting to get the Congress, which serves at the sole pleasure of the Commander-in-Chief under martial law, to force the law enforcement industry, which is a division of the administrative branch of the executive department, to collect data on itself that may be politically and financially damaging? That just sounds too ripe for abuse and misuse, and it is unrealistic. One example would be the *Philadelphia Inquirer's* 1998 expose' on how the Philadelphia Police Department has, since 1995, intentionally lied about its crime statistics so that the FBI would add the city to its tourism-dollar driven list of safe cities in America.

Congressman Conyers even had the nerve to publicly condemn me and **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED** at a public forum on police brutality and misconduct at Norfolk State University in 1998. He said that my in-your-face-approach to confronting the

problem of police brutality and misconduct was “dangerously counterproductive,” and that “young people should be taught only to obey the police at all costs.” Of course, he did this without ever reading any part of this manual.

Where my approach differs from his is in my articulation of an underlying economic and power paradigm that, for some reason or another, is too easily explained away as a “Black Thang.” If he really wanted to bring so-called racial profiling—which was officially created as public policy by the Florida Department of Highway Safety and Motor Vehicle’s publication of its guidelines to fight the civil War on Drugs entitled “The Common Characteristics of Drug Couriers”—to a screeching halt, then he would, in my humble opinion, be spending a helluva a lot more time and energy campaigning for his bill that would eliminate the financial incentives that the law enforcement industry has in conducting such practices. As far as the economics go, my experience and observation have revealed to me that it is as simple as that.

Congressman Conyers offers an anecdotal solution. i suggest that any solution should address the underlying causative circumstances of the problem. i challenge Congressman Conyers and his supporters to redirect their energies to the more noble and honest pursuit of dealing with the whole picture and not just an advantageous segment of it that produces nice sound bites and editorials.

Now, i am in no way trying to negate the existence of “Driving While Black”. i do believe that it is alive and well, especially when i get to look at it through the eyes of the G. Gordon Liddy caller, Kamau Diop (founder of The Police Complaint Center), and my younger brother, Jarriel. All three experienced this type of treatment even after identifying themselves as LEOs. And common sense tells me that if they will do it to their own, they sure as hell will do it me.

However, “Driving While Black” is better understood when it is referred to by a more realistic and encompassing name: “Driving While Broke.” The reason that it is more about being broke than it is being black is that it is a game in which the seemingly unlimited resources of the nation-state are put up against the very limited resources of the average Joe that gets stopped and

harassed on an hourly basis. The average Joe does not have a white Bronco and Johnnie Cochran on retainer, and most LEOs know, either consciously or subconsciously, that their actions against that average Joe—black or otherwise—will go unchallenged because that average Joe lacks the proper resources (financial, mental, etc.) to do so.

The party that should have been thrown after O.J. Simpson was found “not guilty” (which is very different from being found “innocent”) should have been a celebration that the nation-state was outgunned and beat at its own game. However, that party should have lasted only a few seconds, once the reality that O.J. Simpson is a very above-average Joe kicked in.

So, in the deuce triple nil, the lawfare guerrilla has to realize that although so-called racial profiling has its roots in Americanized-slavery, it is a blue and green thing and not a black and white “thang”. The means may very well be acts of bigotry, but the end is an affirmative action to generate revenue. (Of course, i am not addressing the Justin A. Volpes out there who get their kicks off of maiming and murdering.) Just as slavery was legally defined as a property issue, traffic is legally defined as a money issue. Bouvier’s Law Dictionary defines traffic as:

“Commerce; trade; sale or exchange of merchandise, bills, money and the like. The passing of goods or commodities from one person to another for an equivalent in goods or money; and a trafficker is one who traffics or a trader, a merchant.”

The courts have even determined that unless you specifically identify your motorcar as such, it can be considered a motor vehicle or a passenger car, i.e. a taxicab:

“The essential elements of ‘passenger’ as opposed to ‘guest’ under guest statute are that the driver must receive some benefit sufficiently real, tangible, and substantial to serve as the inducing cause of the transportation so as to completely overshadow mere hospitality or friendship; it may be easier to find compensation where trip has commercial or

business flavor.”—Friedhoff v. Engberg, 82 S.D. 522, 149 N.W. 2d 759, 761 – 763.

When a LEO pulls you over and issues you a traffic citation, she is using her discretionary power to balance your desire to keep your money against the nation-state’s desire to take your money. Black’s Law Dictionary defines traffic balances as:

“Balances of moneys collected in payment for the transportation of passengers and freight.”

On 11 december 1999, the headline on the front page of *The Virginian-Pilot* newspaper read, in nice pretty bold letters across the top, “It’s true: Ticket quotas exist.” This so-called news story took up a considerable amount of space just to tell Hampton Roads, Virginia Commonwealth, that the Norfolk Police Department Traffic Unit has a monthly 125 traffic citation per LEO writing quota that ties into the LEOs job performance. Well, DUHH!

What this high school journalism-level so-called news story did not explore was the money trail as it relates to this “exposed” quota. If 26 LEOs are required to write a minimum (the article does not mention any maximum limit) of 125 traffic citations at an average of 125\$ in fines per citation, then the Traffic Unit is raking in an average of 187,500\$ in annual unregulated revenue for the City of Norfolk. (To confirm this, all one has to do it to compare the city’s budget with its comprehensive annual financial report.)

Also, the reporter’s homework was obviously not up to par due to the fact that earlier that year the *Washington Post* printed a very similar story on the District of Columbia’s Metro Transit Police Department. Entitled, “Metro Police Have Quotas, Are Writing More Tickets,” this article also failed to tell you more than what was already considered to be common knowledge. Yet, this article did provide some insight that allows you to make the necessary connections.

In a 10-month span of time, the Metro Police doled out 26,417 parking citations! Doing the math, at an average of 50\$ in fines per citation, the Metro Police Department contributed over one million dead presidents in unregulated revenue into the District of

Columbia's coffers. Why is it we never hear about this income when that country claims that it is strapped for cash in its budget?

Another jurisdiction that is making a killing on citations is Richmond, Virginia Commonwealth. In september 1998, the city council hired a PRIVATE CORPORATION to become its new public parking police. Three months later, Central Parking, Inc., had already issued over 30,000 parking citations, and had even broken into several motorcars in order to tow them.

The before mentioned reporters and papers would have better served their readers by investigating and reporting not only the amount of money brought in through the issuance of traffic citations, but also how the traffic fines and court fees are used to benefit those who are charged with collecting them.

“It is sufficiently clear from our cases that those with substantial pecuniary interest in legal proceedings should not adjudicate these disputes.”—Gibson v. Berryhill, 411 U.S. 564 at 579 (1975)

Additionally, *The Virginian-Pilot* and the *Washington Post* should have investigated the manner in which traffic citations are issued. Even the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration has admitted this in its “Highway Safety Desk Book”:

“Sometimes effective traffic enforcement in certain localities appears as though it has gone the way of the Dodo bird.... Too frequently, when enforcement does take place, it consists of issuing a batch of citations at a location where motorists may be exceeding the speed limit but accidents are minimal, instead of targeting a location where unsafe actions are contributing to crashes.”

Charles A. Lave wrote in an article in the December 1985 issue of *The American Economic Review* (of all magazines!) entitled “Speeding, Coordination, and the 55 MPH Limit”:

“For peculiar historical reasons, speed laws evolved as limits on driver behavior, rather as

signaling devices meant to coordinate it. Guided by the limit-rationale, police concentrate on those drivers who exceed the legal speed, and tend to ignore those drivers who disrupt coordination by traveling much slower than the norm.”

Evidently, the number of traffic citations it writes has defined the success of the Norfolk Police Department’s Traffic Unit, and that success has a dollar sign in front of it. And, don’t you for one minute think that the City of Norfolk is by itself in this practice, especially when a large number of municipal governments nationwide depend on these monies generated by traffic citations and they actually figure this into their budgets.

This makes perfect sense when you stop and think about the fact that the Department of Motor Vehicles in most nation-states is a division of the revenue office.

“Martial law affects chiefly the police and collection of public revenue and taxes whether imposed by the expelled government or by the invader, and refers mainly to the support and efficiency of the army, its safety, and the safety of its operations.”—Article XX of the Lieber Code

In the early 1990s the town of Mack’s Creek, Missouri state began one of the most notorious speed traps in America. Their five LEOs averaged together nearly 3,000 traffic citations each year, bringing in over 175,000\$ a year in unregulated revenue. This was nothing but highway robbery, and the only thing that stopped them was that one of their victims turned out to be a nation-state legislator (read: a very above-average Joe) who didn’t like the fact that he was ticketed in the first place.

A similar revenue generation scam story is still going on to date in the village of Harrisburg, Ohio state. Mayor Alvin L. Cox created a police force for the SOLE PURPOSE of issuing traffic citations to out-of-towners when the prison industrial complex’s Orient Correctional Institution opened in adjacent Pickaway County. It just so happens that nearly 100% of the people that are pulled over and ticketed in this village are family members who are

enroute to the prison to visit inmates. State auditor records show that the village pulls in almost twice as much in traffic and court fines as it does property taxes. Mayor Cox's response is:

“Traffic in the last few years has picked up through here tremendously because of the prison. The bigger the prison gets, the more people we get through here. But that's fine because ticket revenue increases, too. Ticket revenue is essential to providing village services, including police protection. If every driver obeyed the law, we would go broke.”

Mayor Rudolph W. Giuliani of New York City has even taken the traffic citation scam to a new level under the guise of raising the quality of life by recently authorizing his LEOs to aggressively stop and ticket bicyclists. In the first three months of this initiative, the LEOs issued bicyclists 2,315 citations, bringing to the Giuliani regime 173,625\$ in unregulated revenue.

You can find proof of the status of LEOs as revenue generators by simply researching the source of their authority. Upon reading the Charter of the City of New York, I learned that the Commissioner of Police is in charge of both the police department and the police force, which are two separate entities according to the wording of the charter. Only the police department, is permitted to enforce traffic and parking laws. However, the police department does not do this under the authority of the commissioner of police, but rather under the authority of the commissioner of traffic who is actually a deputy commissioner of finance.

This is spelled out in the Rules of the City of New York which also lists all of the dozens of other LEOs, in conjunction with the New York Police Department, that are authorized to issue traffic and parking tickets:

Title 19 RCNY §39-01 (Definitions)

When used in this chapter, unless otherwise expressly stated, the following definitions shall apply:

Notice of violation (summons).

"Notice of violation" shall mean:

- (1) A form or duplicate thereof prepared and distributed by the Bureau substantially completed and sworn to or affirmed by authorized issuing agents which shall constitute a notice of violation when served as hereinafter provided.
- (2) For purposes of this definition, authorized issuing agents shall be members of the Police Department, Fire Department, Department of Transportation, Traffic Enforcement Agents, Department of Sanitation, the Sheriff, Under Sheriff and Deputy Sheriffs of the Department of Finance's Office of the City Sheriff, Fraud and Associate Fraud Investigators of the Department of Finance, Department of Business Services, Business Integrity Commission, New York City Housing Authority Police, Port Authority of New York and New Jersey Police, Police of the Metropolitan Transportation Authority and its subsidiary authorities, United States Park Police, Department of Buildings Special Patrolmen, State Regional Park Police, Taxi and Limousine Commission, Waterfront Commission of New York Harbor, Department of Parks and Recreation, Department of Correction, Roosevelt Island Security Organization, Sea Gate Association Police, Snug Harbor Rangers with peace officer status, officers of the Co-op City Department of Public Safety, Amtrak Police Officers, Office of Court Administration Court Officers, Department of Health Police Officers, Health and Hospitals Corporation Police Officers, New York State Office of Mental Health Safety Officers, New York State Office of Mental Retardation and Developmental Disabilities Police Officers, Triborough Bridge and Tunnel Authority Police Officers, State University Maritime College Public Safety Officers, Department of Environmental Protection Police Officers, and managers of the New York City Transit Authority.

- (3) For purposes of this definition, authorized issuing agents shall also include special patrolmen appointed by the police commissioner pursuant to subdivision (c) of §14-106 of the Administrative Code of the City of New York to do special duty at Parkchester South Condominium, at the New York City Hunts Point Terminal Market in the borough of the Bronx, Stuyvesant Town in the borough of Manhattan, and various facilities under the jurisdiction of the Department of Citywide Administrative Services.

According to the office of Edward M. Kritzman, Head Clerk for Los Angeles (California Republic) county, traffic citations raise more money annually (533,478\$) its court than any other single source. The Los Angeles Municipal Court's "Penalty Assessment Handout" reveals additionally that revenue from each traffic citation is allocated as follows:

- 10\$ to the State Penalty Fund
- 2\$ to the Courthouse Construction Fund
- 2\$ to the Criminal Justice Facility Temporary Construction Fund
- 2\$ to the Emergency Medical Services Fund
- 0.50\$ to the Automated Fingerprint Identification Fund
- 0.50\$ to the Other County Penalty Fund

But you do not have to believe anything that i say. Just read Illinois state supreme Court Justice James D. Heiple's dissent to Illinois state supreme Court Rule 526—Bail Schedule-Traffic Offenses which doubled, in some cases, the amount of bail (ranging from 75\$ to 3000\$) needed to be posted after the LEO arrests you:

“While the original purpose of enacting and enforcing highway traffic laws was public safety, this purpose has, in substantial measure, given way to the purpose of earning bounty revenues for government and of furnishing employment to hundreds of policemen. In Illinois as a whole, these predatory activities

produce annual revenue in fines and costs approximating \$75 million annually.

“Any bail figure, to the extent it exceeds the amount necessary to ensure the presence of the defendant in court, is a misuse and abuse of the bail process. Bail was created for the sole purpose of releasing a person from legal custody by posting a sufficient sum of money that would ensure his presence in court for the hearing on the offense. (Black's Law Dictionary 181 (3d ed. 1933)). Bail, however, has been converted by Supreme Court rule into a tax on the motoring public.

“It must be stressed that the bail figure set by Supreme Court rule has nothing to do with traffic safety. By the same token, my objection does not indicate any lack of concern for traffic safety. What is at issue here is the misuse of a legitimate process (bail) for the purpose of producing governmental revenue. The bail figure is being pegged to cover fines and court costs and is geared high enough to produce substantial revenue but low enough to make it uneconomic for a person to hire a lawyer or spend a day at the courthouse contesting a ticket. The goal is to maximize revenue with the least bother to police and prosecutors who would otherwise have to appear, and to court personnel, clerks and judges who would otherwise have to preside. Suffice it to say, if the policeman and prosecutor were required to appear in court for each minor violation ticket that was written, the number of citations issued would be substantially reduced. That this would be a boon to the motoring public and to the taxpayers at large cannot be doubted. Minor infractions would be dealt with by a stop and warning and serious or repeat violators would be ticketed and required to appear in court.

“Since these posted bail sums are commonly forfeited, they are, in effect, a governmental tax on the motoring public. As a tax, these forfeitures fall most heavily on the motoring poor who can least afford it. A \$75 levy on a housewife and mother or a working father is not a minor matter. And, it is to be borne in mind, these sums apply to the most minor of traffic offenses, i.e., improper lane usage, signaling violations, rolling stops, slight speeding excesses, etc. A 50% increase in the State income tax, the State sales tax or the real estate tax would be inconceivable. Yet, the Supreme Court, by rule modification, without public notice, input, or participation, has elected to impose this tax increase on the motoring public.

“Others may point out that the ticketed driver has the option of posting his driver's license and does not have to post actual cash as bail. That fact simply underscores the gist of my objection that bail is being used here solely as a revenue producer. If traffic safety were the goal and if a posted driver's license is sufficient to ensure a person's presence in court, the matter should be left at that. Additionally, it should be noted that persons charged with misdemeanors and felonies are commonly released on their personal recognizance. That is to say, on their signature alone. If an accused misdemeanant or felon can be released from custody on his mere signature, why should a person charged with a left turn violation, for instance, be treated more suspiciously or more harshly?

“For the reasons noted, I respectfully dissent from the rule and its modification.”--People v. Lahr (1992), 147 Ill. 2d 367, 391-92

One of the most interesting things about LEOs issuing citations under the guise of enforcing traffic ordinances is that fact that your nation-state legislature does not normally (if ever) even concern itself with them. Speed limits, driver licenses, stop signs,

and the major of the rest of the “laws” that the LEO writes you a traffic citation for were created by the non-elected, self-appointed National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws which is a part of the Lieber Code-based American Bar Association (ABA).

In actuality, those signs telling you “stop,” “no turn on red,” etc., are not even based in what we would call law. They are more rightly termed suggestions based on what is known as customary law. Customary law differs from the law spoken of earlier—which is authoritarian and requires a powerful minority—in that customary law only requires widespread acceptance and recognizes the benefits of behaving in accordance with others people’s expectations of reciprocity. When governments seize the day and coercively enforce customary laws, their nature changes into that of revenue laws.

“Our revenue laws as a body might well be entitled, ‘Acts to promote the corruption of public officials, to suppress honesty and encourage fraud, to set a premium upon perjury and the subornation of perjury, and to divorce the idea of law from the idea of justice.’ This is their true character, and they succeed admirably.”—Henry George

What it boils down to is that LEO’s function more often than not as nothing more than revenue generation officers that are interested only in protecting the property from which their revenue is generated. (i.e. a racket) When they are stopping you, they are in the business of making money. The legal terminology is asset forfeiture, or, more correctly, plundering.

Jarrett Wollstein, author of “The Looting of America”, warns that when the law enforcement industry “seizes your property through the mechanism of civil asset forfeiture, you can forget about being innocent until proven guilty, due process of law, the right of an attorney, or even the right of a trial. All of those rights only exist if you are charged with a criminal offense; that is, with an offense which could result in your imprisonment. If you (or your property) are accused of a civil offense, the supreme Court has ruled that you have no presumption of innocence, no right to an attorney, and no protection from double jeopardy.”

Seizure occurs when the nation-state takes away your property. Forfeiture is when legal title is permanently transferred to the state.

This practice of piracy conducted by highwaymen, who disguise themselves as LEOs, is rooted in the Lieber Code-based so-called Emancipation Proclamation.. This document freed not a soul, but instead gave the federal government the power to forcefully seize the property (read: slaves) of its enemies and claim it as its own, all without due process of law. Yes, i said it. Lincoln didn't free the slaves! He stole them.

(A highwayman is “a bandit; one who robs travelers upon the highway.”—Anderson v. Hartford Accident & Indemnity Co. (77 Cal.App. 641, 247 P. 507, 510).)

Abraham Lincoln, who was considered a brilliant self-taught lawyer, is America's first Commander-in-Chief. (There is no presidency when you are at war!) He publicly invoked this martial rule of involuntary plunder of Americans, which has yet to be lifted. Commander-in-Chief Franklin Roosevelt was the second. Commander-in-Chief John Kennedy was the third. Commander-in-Chief Richard Nixon took the most publicly recognized step in this process by repackaging Lincoln's unconstitutional Reconstruction Acts, and giving them back to us as the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations (RICO) Act which initiated the civil War on Drugs. All other following regimes just continually tighten the noose around the neck of the average Joe.

(Historical footnote: The REAL Emancipation Proclamation was neither authored nor endorsed by Lincoln. Matter of fact, it was written and delivered a full two years before Lincoln adopted the name for his executive order. The real one actually did legally free slaves, with no strings attached, and General John C. Fremont

signed it. As a result of this document, Lincoln demoted Fremont to the rank of private and imprisoned him for treason.)

Under the Constitution for these united States of America, the law enforcement industry's power to seize and forfeit is called a Letter of Marque and Reprisal, which is basically what the RICO Act is. Bouvier's Law Dictionary defines this as:

“A commission granted by the government to a private individual, to take the property of a foreign state, as a reparation for an injury committed by such state, its citizens or subjects. The prizes so captured are divided between the owners of the privateer, the captain, and the crew.”

In 1991 *The Pittsburgh Press* published a six-day series called “Presumed Guilty,” and in 1998 the *Cincinnati Enquirer* published a similar series called “Banking on Drugs.” Both series chronicled how seizure and forfeiture, the legal weapons meant to eradicate the “enemy” in the civil War on Drugs, have done enormous collateral damage to the innocent. The beauty of these series was not only their content, but also their titles, which shined the light of truth on the reality of the law enforcement industry in the nineteen ninety-now. The truth is simple. Yet, it is difficult to swallow on a steady diet of public fool system education. In America, you are guilty until proven not guilty because the LEO's eyes are on the prize that can be found in your bank account. Under martial rule, there is no such thing as innocence.

(One good example of the lunacy of the asset forfeiture laws and the unbridled power that they give the law enforcement industry, is the 1996 case. In which the Supreme Court upheld the confiscation of the \$600 motorcar of a Detroit, Michigan state, woman whose husband was caught by police engaging in a sex act with a prostitute.)

Profiling—whether it is done to you while you are traveling in a motorcar, riding on an airplane, or attending the public fool system--is just one of the many mechanisms used to seize and forfeit your freedom and livelihood. Profiling is nothing more than a form of pre-judgment. And pre-judgment is nothing more

than measuring someone or something by the ruler of your own experiences and observations.

Now, there are instances when there is no evidence that a LEO involved in police brutality and misconduct was motivated by dead presidents when she hijacked you. These Justin A. Volpe instances can be explained.

In the mid-1990's, i spent some time working as the Director of Child Advocacy at the Advocates for Battered Women emergency shelter in Little Rock. One of the most valuable lessons that i learned from those women there, both the employees and the residents, was that the totally inexcusable crime of rape is an issue of power and has very little to do with sex. So, too, are those Justin A. Volpe instances issues of power having very little to do with "race." Justin A. Volpe and his plunder-wielding posse (Charles Schwarz, Thomas Bruder, Rolando Aleman, Thomas Wiese, and Francisco Rosario) are rapists (both literally and figuratively) and justice (just us) was their victim.

i do agree that the profiling that has resulted from the civil War on Drugs is problematic when it comes to melaninated people traveling in expensive, late model motorcars (flossing, some call it) on the highways and byways of America. However, in guerrilla lawfare, it is important to decrease your chances of being profiled by knowing the profile that the law enforcement industry is using, and choosing not to put yourself into that category.

i profile each and every time i go out and ask an "earth" for her digits. That is not bad. That is not good. That just is, because i look for a certain thing in "earths". The law enforcement industry is looking for a certain thing in suspects. That's not bad. That's not good. That just is.

It is not so much as what is done to you as much as it is what you do about it. Like i said earlier, it is your ability to respond.

An example of the proper guerrilla lawfare response can be found in the case of a black man with braids named Edward Lawson in San Diego, California Republic, who grew tired of the so-called racial profiling of black pedestrians by the SDPD. In less than two years, he had been stopped over 15 times and was prosecuted only twice. Both of the prosecutions were unsuccessful.

So, he decided to draft up his own lawsuit against the SDPD because he believed that someone who is stopped on less than probable cause should not be punished for failing to identify himself. Knowing that the best way to win a lawsuit is if you are the initial defendant since the burden of proof is on the plaintiff, he decided that he needed to first be arrested. Putting a brand new portable television on his shoulder, he walked down the street and was stopped within minutes by two LEOs.

When the LEOs demanded his identification, he asked them was he a suspect in any criminal activity. They answered in the negative. So, he refused, citing the Amendment the First and the supreme Court case *Brown v. Texas*. He was promptly arrested for interfering with a LEO.

He responded with his lawsuit against the Chief of Police which made it all the way to the supreme Court, see *Lawson v. Kolender* 461 U.S. 352 (1983). The Court ruled in his favor that it is not necessary for you to identify yourself to a LEO unless they have first proven to you that you are a suspect that is under arrest, or under heavy suspicion of criminal activity.

(The name “John Doe” or “Jane Doe” is supposed to be used when a suspect refuses to identify themselves, and no sanction can be imposed for their refusal.)

Still, in guerrilla lawfare, we must remember that the courts are as guilty of so-called racial profiling, as is the LEO, which is nothing but an extension of the court into the field during martial rule (that will be explained in a later chapter). Therefore, the courts can't be trusted either.

There are, however, those lone shining examples like U.S. District Judge Nancy Gertner who recently went against the civil War on Drugs-induced mandatory minimum sentencing guidelines and reduced the sentence of Alexander Leviner who questioned why he had been pulled over on seven different occasions for no reason.

Her departure resembles that of U.S. District Judge John G. Davies who reduced the sentences of ex-LEOs Stacy Koon and Laurence Powell based on the fact that Rodney King's behavior

caused them to react the way that they did. (And, i am in no way condoning police brutality and excessive use of force!)

But, for whatever the reasons that these two federal judges decided to go against the grain and actually use their discretion is neither here nor there. (i've always wanted to say that!) The fact remains that guerrilla lawfare can depend on neither the executive, legislative, nor judicial branches of the executive department to effectively deal with so-called racial profiling, at least not during the time of these ongoing hostilities of this civil War on Drugs.

Driving in Style

Instead, we must learn to navigate the circumstances. The important thing that we can do is to camouflage ourselves to the extent that we become virtually unnoticeable on the law enforcement industry's so-called racial profiling radar.

Some heads will not look upon this tactic as a popular thing to do. They do not want to give up their Nissan Infinities or their Toyota Lexuses. They want to ride in style and let everyone else know it. Well, the law enforcement industry has its eyes on them and it is licking its lips like a fox. Personally, i do not think that you should drive a motorcar that is worth more than one-fourth of your annual income. But, that's just me.

In my humble opinion, you do not need a stereo system that costs more than a house payment and could be used as a back-up system for the public address system at Yankee Stadium. Not only do these excessive, artificial representations of manhood and stature draw the increasing attention of the money-hungry law enforcement industry, but also the attention of your peers that may be inclined to liberate you from your shiznit.

The so-called Viet Nam War was the most costly experiment ever designed to test a scientific theory accepted by the most educated of men: It is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to offensively defeat a guerrilla on her own turf. In guerrilla lawfare, you may not always have that advantage of staying on your turf in your hood because of your need to travel to different places due to your lack of self-sufficiency. However, it is your responsibility to minimize the law enforcement industry's ability to place you in its cross hairs by camouflaging yourself and your movements.

For example, i detest the velocity tax and the enforced speed limits that maintain it. However, i have learned how to travel in a motorcar in a way that has kept the number of times that i has been pulled over in the past two decades to eight. (Even it is means that i normally travel about 3 miles per hour below the posted speed limit.) In a later chapter, i will address avoiding detection, altering detection, surviving detection, and nullifying citations. But, you must understand that this entire manual is based on my sincere belief that prior proper planning prevents piss poor performance. And in order to get free, you are going to have to give up those things that bind you which means that you will be forced to make the decision between being a well-fed slave or a hungry free man.

SOUND OF DA POLICE

(KRS-One/Jive, 1993)

Nemo tenetur seipsum accusare. (No one is bound to accuse himself.)—**Maxim of Law**

Recently there has been a lot of debate concerning the so-called Miranda rule that LEOs are supposed to follow. We have all seen it at the movies and on television shows like NYPD Blue and Law and Order:

“You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you. You have the right to an attorney. If you can not afford an attorney, one will be appoint for you. Do you understand these rights?”

The current so-called Miranda rule controversy is centered around a recent decision (U.S. v. Dickerson) made by the U.S. 4th Circuit Court of Appeals. Which said that the failure of a LEO to give this warning to a suspect before questioning her does not necessarily prevent federal prosecutors from using the suspect’s statements against him during trial. Well, no shiznit Sherlock!!!

Is not part of the warning “Anything you say can and will be used against you”? Now, i am here to tell you that if you are stupid enough to open your mouth and start voluntarily singing after you have been told that, whatever you say can and will be used you, then maybe you deserve a break today.

You shouldn’t even be concerned about the so-called Miranda rule in the first place because it does not create any lawful rights or legal privileges to you. It is basically a prophylactic rule that protects you from catching the stupid disease before the law enforcement industry tries to screw you.

“Since there is in fact no other principle that can reconcile today’s judgment with the post-Miranda cases that the court refuses to abandon, what today’s decision will stand for, whether the justices can bring themselves to say it or not, is the power of the supreme Court to write a

prophylactic, extraconstitutional Constitution, binding on Congress and the states.”—supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia.

The courts have ruled time and time again that the so-called Miranda rule has no constitutional value and can be basically overlooked in all cases except for very deliberate, intentional procedural violations on the part of the LEOs questioning you. The reason being is that it is only designed to protect you from COMPULSORY questioning by the LEOs. But, it can not protect you from VOLUNTARILY answering those questions. The only reason that the supreme Court has chosen to uphold the so-called Miranda rule is because, as Chief Justice William H. Rehnquist put it, the general public is so used to hearing TV cops read heads their rights that it has become a part of American culture.

The law enforcement industry has even made it a science to question and extract information from those of you who have decided to participate in their interrogations, as evidenced by an article written by Special Agent Kimberly A. Crawford, J.D., a legal instructor at the FBI Academy, entitled “Intentional Violations of Miranda: A Strategy for Liability.” This article, which was published in the august 1997 issue of the FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin, laid out a blueprint for getting around the so-called Miranda rule without “shock[ing] the conscience of the court.”

Basically, she was saying as long as the law enforcement industry does not overtly use the CIA Human Resource Exploitation Training Manual—1983 which demonstrates effective coercive interrogation techniques, then it is pretty much O.K. for LEOs to do what they need to do during their Mutt and Jeff routine.

“...in this technique, two agents are employed. Mutt, the relentless investigator, who knows the subject is guilty and is not going to waste any time. He’s sent a dozen men away for this crime and he’s going to send the subject away for the full term. Jeff, on the other hand, is obviously a kindhearted man. He has a family himself. He has a brother who was involved in a little scrape like this. He disapproves of Mutt and his tactics and will arrange to get him off

the case if the subject will cooperate. He can't hold Mutt off for very long. The subject would be wise to make a quick decision. The technique is applied by having both investigators present while Mutt acts out his role. Jeff may stand quietly and demur at some of Mutt's tactics. When Jeff makes his plea for cooperation, Mutt is not present in the room."—*Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, at 452 (1965)

So, it seems that the most logical thing for the thinking man to do is to just SHUT THE FUCK UP! The reason being is that it seems that it is the only right thing to do. In this country, the Constitution for these united States of America leaves the burden of proof resting firmly upon the shoulders of the government to prove its case against you. Now, you can understand how there are several occasions when it seems the other way around. And usually, it is you that have done something to turn the tide in their favor. But, you have to remember that is not your job to assist them in coming after you.

"[T]he person may be briefly detained against his will while pertinent questions are directed to him. Of course, the person stopped is not obliged to answer, answers may not be compelled, and refusal to answer furnishes no basis for an arrest, although it may alert the officer to the need for continued observation."—*Terry v. Ohio* 392 U.S. 34 (1968)

That notwithstanding, your reliance upon the so-called Miranda rule is futile in "routine" traffic stops because it is not required then.

"The Miranda rule applies to all types of offenses, except to the roadside questioning of a motorist detained pursuant to a routine traffic stop."—*Berkemer v. McCarty*, 468 U.S. 420 (1984)

That piece of paper that you call government functions in a totally voluntary capacity whereby each and every thing that the government does to you is done with your implied or explicit consent or permission, whether you consciously realize it or not. Your willingness to volunteer is called a contract or an agreement. Without that, the government is impotent. It is your consent or permission that gives government the jurisdiction that it needs to act in accordance with the laws, rules and regulations that bind it.

“Whatever the form in which the Government functions, anyone entering into an arrangement with the Government takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the Government stays within the bounds of his authority.”--Federal Crop Insurance Corporation v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 at 384 (1947)

When you actively participate in the questioning what the law enforcement industry is so willing to put you through by volunteering your answers and your signature, you give the LEO personam jurisdiction—jurisdiction over your body. How many LEOs have you encountered that have warned you about this? This is why you must not put all of your eggs in one basket and rely on this so-called Miranda rule as your saving grace.

The Westover Rule

You should find it ironic that the so-called Miranda rule is named after Ernesto A. Miranda, whose claim to fame was the 1963 kidnap and forcible rape of a mildly retarded 18 year old woman.

After two hours of questioning, he voluntarily signed a confession and was quickly convicted. He appealed all the way to the supreme Court, which ruled on 13 June 1966 that his confession was inadmissible as evidence, because even though it was voluntary, he was not informed by the police of his “right” to remain silent.

Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren’s law clerks constructed this opinion and attached his name to it. They were given a great deal of discretion, particularly on the reasoning and research supporting this decision which is known as the legislative

approach to judging. In fact, the so-called Miranda rule has no basis in public law. It is a solely a function of public policy.

Although Miranda was retried and convicted again in 1967 to 11 years in prison, the Nixon regime felt the need to correct the supreme Court's decision by passing into law Section 3501 of Title 18 of the United States which allows federal courts to determine the "voluntariness" of a confession irregardless of whether or not we are informed of our rights pursuant to the so-called Miranda rule.

Oh, and by the way, in 1976, while on parole, Miranda was stabbed to death in a bar room quarrel. The suspect invoked his "rights" pursuant to the so-called Miranda rule (in other words, he just shut the fuck up) and was never charged in the killing.

(i personally have total disregard for child molesters and pedophiles, like Miranda, and i think it disgusting to have a legal procedure that is supposed to do, and mean, so much good to be named after one, especially since his supreme Court case was combined with three other cases, giving us an opportunity to name it after one of the other claimants. From now on, i'll call it the Westover rule.)

Here's a news flash for all of you "constitutional scholars": the Westover rule is NOT based on any constitutional rights that you may think you have.

i don't recommend ever verbally crying about someone violating your constitutional rights. But, if you must, at least know what the hell you are talking about. Because, the Westover rule is nothing but a vague interpretation of the Bill of Right's Article in Amendment the Fifth, which states:

"No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service, in time of War, or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence, to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a

witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.”

However, as you can read, Article in Amendment the Fifth only applies to criminal cases, and routine traffic stops are not classified as such. So, as far as your lips are concerned: You move, you lose! Or, in other words, do the just SHUT THE FUCK UP!

For those “geniuses” in the streets who are having a hard time with this pretty simple concept, i offer an incentive for you to keep quiet. i call it the “Shut the Fuck Up” card, but you can call it whatever you so choose.

Dear Law Enforcement Officer:

If you have found this or if you have been presented with this, then you have now been noticed that I am being held against my will. With all due respect, i am hereby informing you that I do not consent to talk to you, answer any of your questions, or reply to any of your accusations. I wish to be immediately released. If, on the one hand, you believe that I have information relevant to a case and/or an investigation and need my assistance, I am happy to comply and will in no way obstruct justice. Simply type up your questions and contact my attorney (business card on other side) and, upon review, i will answer any and all questions that I am advised are necessary. Please do not attempt to argue with me. Doing so will only delay the resolution of your case and/or investigation, and neither of us would want that. If, on the other hand, you believe that I have committed a crime, you must contact my attorney immediately if you want to ask me questions, search me or my property, do any tests, do any lineups, fingerprint me, or conduct any other identification procedures. I must insist that I do not want to waive any of my rights, and that unless you are placing me under arrest, or can state specific and articulable facts which warrant your detaining me, you must immediately leave me alone to go about my personal affairs, as is my right in America. I will not fill out, sign, check off, or in anyway mark anything for any reason. Finally, please do not interpret my silence as rudeness, guilt, retardation, or anything else but what it is. Take notice and govern yourself accordingly.

It works very simple. What you need to do is to just photocopy this card onto a piece of laser paper and cut it into the size of an index. Then, get the business card of an attorney who you would feel comfortable contacting if you ever get into any situation

requiring the pretense of legal representation. Then, paste the two items together, back to back, and have them laminated with the largest degree of thickness you can find.

What this card does is allow you to be just a little bit more at ease. i know firsthand how it feels to see those blue lights flashing in the rearview mirror. More often than not, i get butterflies in my stomach whenever i see a Police Interceptor cruiser in my vicinity. Not because it have done something wrong, but because i know therein lies the inherent potential for something to happen that may very well be to my own detriment.

So, i carry a Shut the Fuck Up card on my person at all times just in case i catch a case of the “stupids” if ever i am pulled over. With it, i do not have to initially say anything to the law enforcement industry. The card itself will set the tone of the police-citizen confrontation. My job then is just to stay quiet and firm.

There are two organizations that offer similar types of this card: the National Organization of Black Law Enforcement Executives (NOBLE) and Pre-Paid Legal (PPL) Services, Inc.

NOBLE’s card has a space for you to fill in the names and phone numbers of your lawyer and the local public defender [sic]. (And make sure that you laminate it!) It comes with a pamphlet entitled “The Law and You: Guidelines for Interacting with Law Enforcement Officials” which is published in conjunction with the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP). You can pick up the card and pamphlet at any Allstate Insurance office.

PPL’s card is called the “Legal Shield.” To get it, you have to become a member of PPL which is a nationwide legal insurance company. For a nominal fee of 26\$ per month, you get a 24-hour pretense of legal representation by a law firm provided by PPL. The “Legal Shield” was actually created as a direct response to the recent media coverage of the “Driving While Black” phenomenon (capitalism, baby!) and it gives members a toll free number to call which should be used whenever you are arrested or detained by a LEO.

(i do not personally advocate the hiring of a lawyer, especially in traffic and other minor cases, because in doing so you have, in the eyes of the court, demonstrated your unwillingness to speak up for and defend yourself. American jurisprudence regards people who hire lawyers as wards of the court. Therefore, i stress the need for “do it yourself law.” At the same time, it is good practice to, in the very least, have instant access to a lawyer just in case things do get beyond your control. So, these are your trump cards in this game of law.)

The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) offers yet another card that you can download from their website which is more directed towards you instead of the law enforcement industry. It outlines steps that you should take in during a police-citizen confrontation. Just make sure that you print it on some good quality paper stock and laminate it.

Just like NOBLE’s card, the ACLU’s card has an optional booklet attached with it. It is called “Fighting Police Abuse: A Community Action Manual” which details strategies for reforming police departments with severe problems of brutality and misconduct, as well as goals for improving the professionalism and openness of the law enforcement industry.

Now, let’s roll up our sleeves and get to work!

The purpose of this manual is to flip the script on police brutality and misconduct in a way that provides you with some tools to pretty much personalize the problem in a whacha-gonna-do-now fashion. After reading and studying this manual, you will not have the answers to stop the national and international trends in police brutality and misconduct. But, it will hopefully give you the balls to stop the trend as it affects you. And if you encourage your crew and your family to get a copy of this manual and do the same, the law enforcement industry will begin to run out of volunteer victims.

i warn you this manual is not the end all to be all, and should not be used in conjunction with any suggestions that the civil rights mafia may offer you. It is only a beginning that should be used according to your circumstances and your location.

(A special note for those of you who are either members of, or sympathizers with, the civil rights mafia: that Article in Amendment the Fourteenth that you are always screaming and crying about only affirmed Commander-in-Chief Lincoln's scheme, and is not meant for those who consider themselves free men.)

WARNING: If your circumstances include being on parole and/or your location includes exclusive federally-controlled areas like the District of Columbia, military bases, and so-called Indian reservations, then i ask that you use extra special caution in applying the principles in this manual, as you have no lawful rights that i am aware of, only legal privileges which can be revoked on a whim, especially under Commander-in-Chief Clinton's regime. i am not really sure about how these principles can be utilized in Louisiana state as they are written in response to the Roman municipal code that has been adopted by the nation-states of the American federation as a result of martial rule. Louisiana state has not adopted this code, choosing instead to remain under Napoleonic law.

And finally, i suggest that you NOT believe anything that you read in this manual, or any similar text, unless you can back it up with at least two other independent and reputable sources, or it just resonates within your psyche so much that it fits in with what you already know to be true, and you have no reason to question it.

LIGHTS N' SIRENS (Nonchalant/MCA, 1996)

Because of what appears to be a lawful command on the surface, many Citizens, because of their respect for the Law, are cunningly coerced into waiving their rights due to their ignorance. –U.S. v. Minker, 350 U.S. 179, 187

Of all the places that we have the potential of being involved in a police-citizen confrontation, the most likely place is on the street as a traveler in a motorcar. There are three reasons for this phenomenon.

The **first** reason is that driving, or operating a motor vehicle, is a legal privilege bestowed upon you through your acceptance of your nation-state's driver license and auto tag. Your possession of these two items gives the law enforcement industry prima facie evidence that your nation-state has graciously given you permission to utilize what it considers as ITS highways and ITS bylaws and you are beholden to the nation-state for that reason.

And just like Cliff Huxtable reminded Theo that he brought him into this world and that he would take him out, when a LEO pulls you over when you are driving, whether while being black, brown, or whatever, that LEO is just reminding you that the nation-state gave you the privilege to drive and the nation-state can take it away, by any means, whether necessary or not.

The **second** reason is that driving is quite actually considered a commercial activity in the eyes of the law enforcement industry as mentioned earlier. And it is the nation-state's self-appointed responsibility to regulate and maintain commerce by any means, whether necessary, or not.

Unless you just really do not get it, you should know by now that whenever money changes hands, the nation-state will find some way to somehow get as large of a cut for itself as it possibly can without grossly upsetting the parties of the transaction. So, the nation-state labels its racketeering activities as the collecting of fees, taxes, and fines.

The **third**, and most important, reason is that playing in traffic has become akin to the playing of the suicidal game of Russian Roulette. Heads get behind the wheel with no sense of responsibility, or consideration, thinking that they can do whatever the hell they want to do whenever the hell they want to do it. Henceforth, we have so-called road rage, drunk driving, hit-and-run. This is the shiznit that pisses the fuck out of me and makes me happy that the law enforcement industry is out there to regulate on a motherfucker that has used her motorcar as a lethal weapon at a moment's notice!!!

In these instances, the LEO has actually transformed back into her original function of a peace officer charged with protecting and serving. This is the trump card that the law enforcement industry readily and continuously plays for its very survival. Because people will put up with those other two reasons as long as they can be guaranteed that this third reason is handled by the law enforcement industry promptly. Do you blame them?

With your help, **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED** will be a successful manifesto on guerrilla lawfare. However, its success is only as viable as your ability to NOT USE IT!!! Because while you are pointing that necessary finger at the law enforcement industry, remember that you have got four more necessary fingers pointing right back at you. The best way to eradicate police brutality is to eliminate the need for LEOs. In other words, you need to start policing yourself and your community.

Until we can somehow convince the rest of those public fools to chill, we have got to keep planning our work and working our plan. So, before you get out on the highways and bylaws of America, let's go over a few preventive measures. And remember: Prior proper planning prevents piss poor performance.

“The right of the citizen to drive on the public street with freedom from police interference, unless he is engaged in suspicious conduct associated in some manner with criminality is a fundamental constitutional right which must be protected by the courts.” People v. Horton 14 Cal. App. 3rd 667 (1971)

In the meantime, everyone needs the following items in the glove compartment, or another readily accessible area, within the cabin of their motorcar:

small flashlight
pen and paper
cassette recorder
single usage camera
penal code book
stopwatch
cellular phone
Mozart or Coltrane
secured credit card with 500\$ limit
Shut the Fuck Up card
AAA card
NMA card
PPL Legal Shield card
PSQs

The **small flashlight** is handy for a lot of things not even related to police-citizen confrontations. But, its usefulness at this time is manifold.

First of all, i would not outright recommend that you follow Ice Cube's demonstration in the flick "Higher Learning" when his character was pulled over by the campus security guard/rent-a-cop that shined the light in his face. However, i honestly had to do that once myself after i asked a LEO not to point his flashlight directly into my face and he refused to stop.

The reason that they do the flashlight thing, as well as turn those bright floodlights on your motorcar is that it gives them the opportunity to increase their visibility and, at the same time, decrease yours. It is nothing but a torture interrogation technique.

(If you have the balls to pull this off, when needed, make damn sure that the flashlight that you use is small enough as not to be confused by the average punk-ass LEO as a weapon. If you follow the O.J. Doctrine and pull over ONLY in well-lighted areas, then you should never have to resort to this.)

The second reason the flashlight comes in handy is that it actually allows you to assist the LEO in luminating the cabin of your

motorcar (along with your interior lights) to ensure that you are not a threat to her.

The **pen and paper** is standard issue for the Morehouse Man, and should be for you as well. You want to be able to jot down notes during each and every police-citizen confrontation. Basically, you are poised to intimidate the LEO because you are writing down everything that she says and does. You want to also write down badge numbers, physical descriptions, identification numbers, car and license plate numbers. You should record the time of day, the weather conditions, the location of the incident, what you are wearing, the names (and contact information) of all witnesses willing to assist, EVERYTHING. i will demonstrate to you the usefulness of collecting this information in a later chapter.

Do not rely on your memory for anything at this point. Writing down everything allows you to collect and preserve as many facts as possible. Everything that you write down will be used later when you fill out your incident reports, and, if necessary, court paperwork.

What? You are wondering why you have to do all of this? What the fuck did you think this was in the first place? In guerrilla lawfare, you police the police! Therefore, you have to have all of your ducks in a row to do your job effectively. i really get sick and tired of heads complaining that this is too much work to do when i am only getting started. If that is the case with you, kindly stop reading this manual and hand it to someone who ain't afraid to give a flying fuck about herself, her family, and her friends to use it. Just step the fuck off and go re-join the general public!

What really used to burn me up was when a member of the general public would come to me complaining about being mistreated in some fashion or another by a LEO. i would take down all of the necessary information in the interview, then explain to them how i was going to help them to help themselves by using that information to conduct my own style of paper terrorism. It was amazing and at the same time disheartening to see how quickly heads would change their minds about complaining about police brutality and misconduct once they were confronted with the reality that i was not going to do the work on their part by myself. i can honestly say that less than one-fourth of the heads that have come to me or COPWATCH

501 for help actually followed through and did EVERYTHING that was required of them.

Everyone else dropped the ball along the way. The vast majority of them never got out of the starting blocks because they refused to go through the re-creation process that i demand. Their issues could have very easily been handled had they taken the notes that i am suggesting here. (This is an excellent example of how the general public responds to police brutality, misconduct, and the criminalization of a generation!)

The **cassette recorder** is your back-up device to your pen and paper. However, you should not just use it as a substitute. It should be used as a supplement, much like when you are taking notes in class. Since i am a writer, as well as a true hip hop head in the tradition of KRS-One, i carry a cassette recorder on my person 24-7 because i like to record all of my thoughts and some live performances. But, it really comes in handy when you are in the presence of a LEO.

For a lot of heads that i have attempted to train in the way of guerrilla lawfare, the cassette recorder in the face of the LEO seems to be their first of many discomforts with living as hungry free men versus existing as well-fed slaves. Their complaint is that it is illegal to do this and they fear aggravating the LEO and getting arrested for interfering with a LEO. i try to explain to them that it is no different then the LEO having a video camera mounted to her dashboard. i tell them that they should actually consider themselves assisting the LEO in her duties. i really didn't believe that someone could actually be arrested for recording her own traffic stop.

That is, until i heard about Jerome Alford of Bremerton, Washington state, being arrested and then jailed, in Kitsap County on 22 november 1997 by Washington State Trooper Gerald Devenpeck who cited Jerome for pulling out a cassette recorder when he was pulled over for a minor traffic violation. Jerome was beat down by Trooper Devenpeck during his arrest and charged with illegally recording law enforcement activities.

The good thing is that Jerome is a student of guerrilla lawfare and he has trained his lawyer, R. Stuart Phillips, in guerrilla lawfare techniques! (Yes, you DO have to train you lawyer!) Jerome and

his lawyer quickly responded to this false arrest with a federal lawsuit that resulted in (1) Trooper Devenpeck's early retirement, (2) the Washington state legislature passing a law making it illegal for LEOs to interfere with citizens recording police-citizen confrontations, (3) a restraining order to keep troopers from "stopping, questioning, detaining or arresting persons for allegedly violating the (state privacy act) by recording, or attempting to record, law enforcement activities," and (4) the head of the Washington state police, Chief Annette Sandberg issuing a very interesting memo that said:

"The Washington State Patrol (WSP) has asserted that traffic stops are public business contacts in a public location and there is no expectation of privacy for those involved. It shall be the policy of the WSP that citizens do not have to obtain consent to record a conversation between citizens and uniformed officer(s) engaged in official duties. This policy is based solely on a public policy standard that fosters trust with the citizens we serve. None of our official duties should be conducted in a manner in which a record of the contact should not be made."

(Along those same lines, Tony Johnson of Sequim, Washington state, slapped Sequim Police Chief Byron Nelson with a 5\$ million lawsuit after he was arrested and jailed for three days, and charged with "illegally recording private communications" after he was caught videotaping the police chief harassing some young people in the city's new skate board park.)

It is pure mathematics when you shove a cassette recorder into the face of a LEO (or any government official for that matter). i have never witnessed one that did not instantly change her tone of voice and demeanor. Who knows, it may have just been the way that i pulled it out. One should always say:

"I am recording this conversation. Anything you say can and will be used against you."

Not only does this turn the tables on the Westover rule—while just screwing with the LEO—but it also protects you from being

brought up on some trumped-up wire-tapping charge like Linda Tripp. That is, if you are worried about that type of stuff. Truth is, it is highly unlikely that it will be addressed if you end up catching the LEO on a secret cassette recorder doing some really foul shiznit.

The legal terminology for what you are doing when you tell the LEO that is notice. Notice must be given to public servants in a proper form to protect future lawful rights and legal privileges.

What is even better than a cassette recorder is a digital camcorder. If it had not been for this nifty item, we would never have learned about the graphic details of the Rodney King beatdown. However, it may not be cost-effective to be carrying one of those around in the cabin of your motorcar, being that some crackhead will kick in your window to steal it. And, not all of us are at the level of Brother Diop Kamau of The Police Complaint Center in Tampa, Florida state. This dude has his ride hooked up with those tiny Dick Tracy surveillance cameras.

Having a digital camcorder locked in your trunk does come in handy when you are witnessing someone else in a police-citizen confrontation. You need to be able to pull it out, aim it, and turn it on. But, before you can do that you have to, from this day forward, make a commitment to yourself and to humanity that you will make every reasonable attempt to observe each and every police-citizen confrontation within your general sphere of influence.

And yes, it is your responsibility as a practitioner of guerrilla lawfare to actively observe others being detained or arrested by the police. COPWATCH 501 taught this and it actually paid off for me personally during a police-citizen confrontation that i fell into which seemed to be getting worse and worse by the second until my childhood friend, Rev. John Wesley Lawrence III, pulled up to observe.

The situation came about shortly after i began broadcasting my views on the case of Willie Green that i spoke about earlier. One Saturday morning on PHAT LIP!TM YouthTalk RadioTM we had a really good decision on the possibility of the female LEO involved in the incident being the cause of the LEO being killed

by friendly fire, and the Little Rock Police Department covering it up by charging Willie with murder.

During that broadcast of the show, we heard a helicopter outside and assumed that it was Angel One from Arkansas Children's Hospital that was located in the vicinity. But, after several seconds, we realized that the helicopter was actually hovering over the station.

When Sarah Alexander, one of my youth staff members, looked outside, she screamed, and we all ran to the windows to find out that it was the police helicopter and that several Police Interceptor cruisers were parked outside in the street in a siege fashion. We got back on the air and began explaining to our listeners what was going on while demanding and pleading for Chief Louie Cauldell and Mayor Jim Dailey to call the police back. It was very exciting and scary at the same time that gave us the opportunity to experience the wide range of emotions normally associated with someone confronted with such law enforcement industry tactics of intimidation.

Well, anyway, after about ten minutes they all disappeared. And when our show ended we were hesitant to leave the station. So, i had everyone call home and tell their parents that they were leaving the station and would be home directly.

i did not discuss this with my mom because she was already very nervous about everything that i was doing in the first place. And since i could not locate my brother, i called John on his cell phone and told him that i was headed to his barbershop to get a haircut. He had heard the show and told me that he would be coming to look for me if i did not show up within ten minutes.

A few blocks from the radio station, two Police Interceptor cruisers began following me and continued doing so. When i got in front of Little Rock Central High School, i pulled over and that's when they turned on their lights and parked in front and behind me. i was scared and pissed off and almost lost my cool:

ME: Why have you been following me for the past ten blocks?

LEO: Let me see your license, registration, and proof of insurance.

ME: Why is my car blocked in?
LEO: Sir, we can do this one way or the other. Your license, registration, and proof of insurance.
ME: Why was i pulled over? What did i do?
LEO: You just ran that stop sign.
ME: What did i do ten blocks ago for you to be following me?
(John pulls up in this truck.)
JOHN: kwami, is everything all right?
ME: No, i am being followed and harassed, and they won't tell me why.
JOHN: Well, i'll just sit here to make sure that you leave in one piece.
ME: Thank you!

Once John arrived, their whole attitudes changed and they quickly left without incident. Till this day, i can not begin to tell you how grateful i was to have John come out and observe. i really do not know what might have happened without his intervention. This is a classic example why you need to observe the law enforcement industry whenever possible and let them know it. The life you save may be your own.

But, you are not always going to be observing these types of situations. You will be watching the back of the average Joe during a so-called "routine traffic stop." Your presence is not only to let the LEO know that they are being watched so that they will hopefully act right. Your presence is more importantly a show of solidarity and support, and gives that average Joe the confidence to face the LEO with some backbone. This is SO VERY IMPORTANT because these days traffic stops are NOT routine unless a brother develops a medical condition and ends up in the intensive care unit, the morgue, the poorhouse, or any combination of the three.

Along this same line of thinking, you should have a **single usage camera** in your glove compartment to take some still shots during a police-citizen confrontation. One thing that i just very recently started doing is turning the tables on the law enforcement industry by demanding that all LEOs that stop me pose for a picture before i even allow them to talk to me. i adapted this from hearing

stories from heads in New York City, Chicago, and Los Angeles, who told me that the law enforcement industry in their communities regularly takes pictures of them as part of that Weed and Seed bullshit that Commander-in-Chief George H. Bush introduced to combat so-called gang violence.

Well, i am combating so-called gang violence, too, motherfucker, so say, “CHEESE!”

The Huey P. Newton School of Law teaches us that we must carry around a **penal code book** with us and preach its gospel with the same level of enthusiasm that a Jehovah’s Witness carries around the Holy Bible with the intent of converting non-believers. He carried a penal code book and a gun, and dared the law enforcement industry to step to him:

“My name is Huey P. Newton. I’m the Minister of Defense of the Black Panther Party. I’m standing on my constitutional rights. I’m not going to allow you to brutalize me. I’m going to stop you from brutalizing my people. You got you gun, pig, I got mine. If you shoot at me, I’m shooting back.” (Seems like he was warning you about the Rampart CRASH Unit decades ago!)

i am really not aware of any state or municipal government that has taken it upon itself to publish, and distribute, penal code books to its citizens. That seems to be a very good way to spend all of that traffic scam unregulated revenue. A shining example of how this could be done is in Little Rock where retired police lieutenant Stephen R. Young has taken it upon himself to publish the “Arkansas Criminal Law Manual: A Guide for Police Officers, Public Officials, Students, and Citizens.” This penal code book can be bought at any bookstore in the nation-state, and i used it religiously when i lived in Arkansas state. There have been a few occasions when i had to pull it out and challenge a LEO to show me what the hell she was talking about.

However, here in the Virginia Commonwealth and in a lot of other nation-states in this American federation, this type of jewel is not readily available because the governments have not decided that it is needed, nor has an entrepreneur figured out a way to

make money off of it. So, the law enforcement industry has intentionally kept it on the down low. Whatever the reason is of no real concern to me. Because, all you need to do is to go to the law library in your area the make photocopies of certain sections of your nation-state's and municipality's codes, then go to a locally-owned copy shop and put together your own penal code book.

The relevant sections that you need to copy are everything dealing with the following under criminal offenses:

- *criminal liability
- *inchoate offenses
- *disposition of offenders
- *disposition of contraband
- *offenses against persons
- *offenses against property
- *offenses against government and the public.

You want EVERYTHING within the titles dealing with law enforcement, practice/procedure, and courts. Also, DO NOT forget to include the Rules of Criminal Procedure.

The Rules of Criminal Procedure are the most important thing that you want to be familiar with because they control the police-citizen confrontations. For example, it was not until i read the Rules that i learned such things like the time limit of a detention, which is fifteen minutes. Check out this viable bit of information that i learned by reading the accompanying notes:

“One aspect of the procedure established by this provision is particularly noteworthy. Although all citation forms will have a space for the signature of the accused (Rule 5.3(a)(vi)), mere delivery of the citation will suffice to formally charge the accused and require court appearance. Of course, an officer may require an accused to sign, and arrest upon refusal. But the language is calculated to avoid requiring an officer to arrest a person who refuses to sign out of momentary anger or irritation. If the officer feels that an accused will respond to the citation, he can avoid a confrontation and a

pointless arrest by simply delivering the citation without any mention of a signature.”--Arkansas Rules of Criminal Procedure, Rule 4.1
Authority to Arrest Without Warrant

How many times have you been threatened with arrest for refusing to sign a traffic citation? Well, at least now you know that it is really not necessary or mandatory for you to sign that shiznit.

You also want to familiarize yourself with the Rules of Civil Procedure, though it is not really necessary to include them in your penal code book. One of the most important sections of the Rules of Civil Procedure is the one on the Habeas Corpus Petition.

Now, before i go to the next item on the list, i want to explain what the penal code is.

Black’s Law Dictionary, 6th (and worse) edition, defines “penal” as something that is punishable.

Now, do you understand why the law enforcement industry’s penal institutions are NOT geared towards rehabilitation? The penal code was established solely as a way to punish you whenever you should offend the nation-state. Penal is like the opposite of remedial. Therefore, it is in your best interests to be aware of this going into any police-citizen confrontation and protect your neck. That is what Huey P. Newton was screaming.

The **stopwatch** is yet another intimidation factor that lets the LEO know that you have the upper hand. A LEO cannot detain you for longer than 15 minutes without presenting you with sufficient probable cause and arresting you. So, when you see the blue lights in your rearview mirror, pull out your stopwatch. To be fair, it would be wise to wait until you have come to a complete stop before you actually start the stopwatch. When the time is up, kindly inform the LEO that she has reached has 15 time limit or ask if you are free to leave.

REMINDER: Make sure that your flashlight, cassette recorder, and stopwatch all have fresh batteries!

The **cellular phone** is an optional feature that can really come in very handy in a police-citizen confrontation. It adds piazza to the "O.J. Doctrine." When you see those blue lights flashing in your rearview mirror, you should be very concerned about your safety. Therefore, it seems reasonable that you would be motivated to pick up your cellphone and dial 911. This ain't no joke, i'm serious!

When you get the 911 operator on the line inform her of your name and location, and tell her that a motorcar with a blue light flashing is following you. It appears to be a Police Interceptor cruiser, however you are not completely sure. Tell her that you fear for your safety because of the ever-increasing instances of police brutality. Ask the operator to stay on the line while you pull over in the next well-lit, well-populated area. The 911 operator will be required by law and/or regulation to oblige your request.

The way that this helps is that the call will be recorded and becomes part of the public record. This will also help you in your efforts to establish the legitimacy of the apparent Police Interceptor cruiser pursuing you.

Be sure to inform the 911 operator of everything that you do, from slowing down and turning on your hazard lights to pulling over into a well-lit, well-populated area like a Wal-Mart Supercenter™ or Super K™ parking lot.

(The reason that you want to pull over and park in the parking lot of a private/business property is because this should negate the ability of the law enforcement industry to forcibly tow your motorcar without your consent, which does nothing but add even more loot to their coffers. If you stop on a public road, and are eventually arrested, the LEO will have your motorcar towed automatically because it will be labeled as a public nuisance. If you stop on private/business property and are eventually arrested, the LEO is supposed to give you the option of having the motorcar towed. This gives you the opportunity to tell [or leave a note for] the property owner that you will be back within 48 hours to pick up your motorcar.)

While i am on the topic of police pursuits, i would like to tell you that it is VERY STUPID to attempt to outrun a Police Interceptor

cruiser, especially when you hadn't planned out your escape route. The law enforcement industry is nothing but an well-armed gang with a large number of cruisers and choppers that are all connected by radio. And when they are sitting in Dunkin Donuts™ and the call comes out on the radio that a chase is in progress, their levels rise to the point of pre-ejaculation. They will come after you!!! If you must run from the cops, make sure that you have a plan like on "Cannonball Run" when they had those truckers helping them out.

"Police officers, accustomed to dealing with citizens who accede to their wishes and directives, often take motorists' flight as the ultimate sign of disrespect, and are likely to react out of anger and sudden rushes of adrenaline rather than on the basis of logic and professional responsibility."—Professor James Fyfe, former New York City LEO and national expert on police brutality and misconduct

The courts have increasingly come down on police departments without stringent high speed pursuit policies that curb the desire of LEOs to do the Carl Lewis out of Krispy Kreme™. The supreme Court has likened the equipping of LEOs with Police Interceptor cruisers to arming them with deadly force. So, in my humble opinion, it is not worth endangering yourself or some innocent bystander. And even if you don't get maimed or killed, you still can get caught on video and end up on Fox television.

"Policemen so cherish their status as keepers of the peace and protectors of the public that they have occasionally been known to beat to death those citizens or groups who question that status."—David Mamet

If you are like me and do not choose to carry a cellular phone with you, you should always have at least 3 quarters and 3 dimes in your glove compartment at all times for telephone calls. After surviving a police-citizen confrontation, it is a good policy to call someone and inform her of what has happened. This person will become one of your witnesses later. For those of you that engage in interstate commerce by crossing state lines, you want to also have one of those pre-paid 5\$-20\$ phone cards just in case you

need to make a long distance call. It is cheaper than following Arsenio Hall's advice and calling 1-800-COLLECT™.

You also need to have some readily available **Mozart or Coltrane** that will provide you with a little bit of a more soothing atmosphere since the tensions are usually high during a police-citizen confrontation. This music will give you the opportunity to also throw off the LEO who is probably used to hearing loud rock or rap music, which can only add to the LEO's preconceived notions.

The **secured credit card with the 500\$ limit** is something that i incorporated into my program as a result of being exposed to Charles J. Givens. The philosophy behind it centers on your ability to take care of an unforeseeable emergency situation. The card would NEVER be used unless absolutely possible. It works great if your motorcar breaks down and you need repairs. It also works if you become a victim of one of the law enforcement industry's traffic scam rackets that collect unregulated velocity taxes by force (read: speeding fines). If you are traveling through Hickville, USA, and do not care to be detained until you can get your mom to Western Union™ you some dead presidents, this card may be a blessing in disguise.

The **Shut the Fuck Up card**, the **AAA card**, the **NMA card**, and the **PPL Legal Shield card**, are neat and helpful aids to possess. The Shut the Fuck Up card should be given to the LEO in lieu of, or in addition to, your identification. The American Automobile Association™ (AAA) membership card is your get-out-of-jail-free card if you are arrested. AAA members have the privilege of having their bail posted for them. You can also get your motorcar towed for free, too. (My only misgiving about AAA is that it is a big supporter of many of the policies and practices of the law enforcement industry.) The National Motorist Association (NMA) membership card is great because it is provides you with free access to materials that will greatly improve your odds of defeating any and all traffic citations. The Pre-Paid Legal (PPL) Legal Shield card gives you 24-7 access to an attorney-at-law to fulfill the pretense of legal representation. Whenever you experience a police-citizen confrontation, ALWAYS call the toll-free number and report it and ask for legal advice. Take notes, because you will need to add this information to the paperwork that you will be completing in a later chapter.

(Now, i AM NOT advocating the hiring of an attorney here, because, in my humble opinion, if you are not smart enough to be your own lawyer, doctor, mechanic, etc., at least on a very rudimentary level, than you have issues like a magazine rack. What i am suggesting is always having a trump card. i will discuss this in a later chapter.)

A note on identification procedure: You are not required to identify yourself to a LEO, in any way, because there is no law, except the Immigration Control Act, that requires a citizen to carry identification paperwork. The ACLU will tell you that this is true, except in the case of traveling via motorcar. But i beg to differ because i have a hard time understanding how traveling via motorcar and traveling via foot is different except for the amount of time it takes to get there. Now, if the LEO specifically states that her intention is to cite you for a so-called “moving violation,” then i can see you surrendering any identification that you may have on your person. However, the two times that i was told that i would be given a traffic citation by a LEO, i gave them my school identification. The state trooper in Ohio state accepted it without question. The state trooper in Arkansas state asked to see a license. i gave him my International Motorist Qualification, and he looked at it and let me go without incident.

Additionally, i would strongly suggest that you loose your current driver’s license and go get yourself a new one without your photograph or Social Security Account Number on it. All you have to do is request by telephone, the cite for your state’s photograph and Social Security Account Number exemption on the driver’s license due to religious and personal beliefs.

A really good reason for doing this (and you don’t need to tell the nation-state this when you apply for your exemption) is that a small Nashua, New Hampshire state, company named Image Data LLC recently developed—with the assistance of the U.S. Secret Service—the TrueID technology that has encouraged numerous nation-states to sell over 22 million driver’s photographs to Image Data’s database.

In South Carolina state, you can give the DMV an Affidavit for Issuance of Driver License without Photo, pursuant to Title 56, Section 1-150, 1976 Code of Laws, as amended:

“I, (your name), do solemnly swear or affirm that the taking of a picture to be placed on a South Carolina state driver’s license would violate the tenets and beliefs of the religion or sect of which I am a active participating member.”

And, the Affidavit of Refusal of Social Security Account Number reads like this:

“I, (your name), do solemnly swear or affirm that I am a Conscientious objector to the Social Security law. Therefore, I do not have a Social Security Account Number to furnish the Department of Motor Vehicles.”

(Of course, these can be merged and re-worded accorded to your particular location and situation. For a really good read on lawful identification, see People v. Monroe, 93 Daily Journal D.A.R. 1333 at 1337.)

Interestingly enough, the rush for nation-states to sell your pictures was started by the federal Driver’s Privacy Protection Act (Title 18 United States Code, Section 2721) which said that your driver’s license information is “for use in the normal course of business by a legitimate business or its agents, employees, or contractors.” It is a good thing that South Carolina state Attorney General Condon got a federal appeals court to rule the act unconstitutional. However, Attorney General Janet Reno has appealed the decision to the supreme Court.

(If you want to find out if Image Data LLC has you in their database, call them at 603+598.7500 or 888+887.8343 and tell them to take you the fuck out!)

COPWATCH 501 taught that the first and only response to any LEO that is stopping and detaining you is, “Why did you stop me?” No matter what the situation or the question is. Once the LEO decides to answer this question, she has just limited herself to exactly what she said. If she answers that she stopped you for “speeding,” she has, in effect, severely limited her ability to search your motorcar or cite you for a “seat belt violation.”

THAT IS, UNLESS YOUR DUMB GENERAL PUBLIC ASS
VOLUNTEERS TO PARTICIPATE BY TRANSFERRING
YOUR PERSONAM JURISDICTION OVER TO HER!

Your next persistent question should be: “May i see two forms of identification?” DO NOT provide the LEO with any of your own identification until you have been promptly and properly provided with the LEO’s identification upon your demand. Those acting in the capacity of government officials are not considered citizens while in that capacity, and are required to carry identification at all times and produce such upon request or demand to verify their status in relation to you. Once you receive her IDs, make sure that you copy down all of the information into your notes. If the LEO refuses to provide you with two forms of identification (a driver’s license and an employee ID card), then you must demand to speak to her supervisor because she has, in effect, violated the law of trespass.

The final thing that i suggest for you to keep in your glove compartment is at least two copies of Rarebird Consulting Services’s **Public Servant Questionnaire (PSQ)**. The PSQ should be used by you to assist you in further ascertaining the legitimacy of the LEO. It’s instructions for usage state:

“Besides protecting ourselves from unwarranted intrusion into our affairs by legitimate government employees, we also must guard against being duped by those who would disguise themselves as public servants in order to gain some advantage over us. Stories of criminals impersonating officers of the law are numerous and can be found in the archives of any metropolitan newspaper. When you are approached by a person in what looks like official garb or uniform, be on your guard and ready to defend yourself, and do not hesitate to question the person with your PSQ if the person asks you any questions. An impersonator will certainly not be prepared to answer your questions, and will probably suddenly find a reason to leave the scene.

“It seems that government agents want their intended targets to answer their questions by waiving any rights they may have had to decline to answer the questions. It is truly a remarkable sight to see grown men begin to shake and tremble and lose control emotionally after they are asked to fill out a PSQ. This can be a very dangerous situation, as many agents carry concealed weapons and when they are so terrified that they are actually shaking uncontrollably, they may do anything. So, when using a PSQ, it is very important to be courteous and polite, but firm, insofar as it is possible without compromising any lawful rights or legal privileges you may have. If a public servant appears to have lost his composure, a good suggestion would be to ask that he involve his superior who is more able to conduct business in a more professional manner. Then you get to see if the superior will answer your questions.”

The PSQ is based on your lawful right to have your qualifying questions answered. This right is secured by the Constitution for these united States of America and several laws passed in pursuance thereof, including the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act, Title 5 of the U.S. Code, sections 552 and 552a.

i added the PSQ to the list because i strongly recommend having one for that just-in-case scenario. It does well in adding yet another layer of personal bureaucracy between you and the LEO that will hopefully encourage her to be gone like a cockroach at 2am when the kitchen light comes on. i have carried one with me for the past seven years, but i have never had the motivation to use it because all of the other things on the list took care of the situation. So, we will just consider the PSQ as a last resort street-level atomic bomb in guerrilla lawfare.

(To get your hands on a copy of a PSQ, contact Rarebird Consulting Services, send three docketts, a handwritten request, and a SASE to: Rarebird Consulting Services, c/o 400 W. 3rd St., #D-243, Santa Rosa, California Republic, Babylonian ghetto code: 95401. Once you get one of the originals, you can make all

the copies you want. Also available for an extra five bones is the Official Agency Questionnaire Explanation Form, which is a 6-page form similar to the PSQ, but is designed for getting an explanation of that hard-to-understand government form you've received in the mail from some menacing government bureaucracy. After sending one back to the inquiring agency, in most cases, you will never hear from them again. Just be mindful that you have the right to the answers you request before you can be required to answer their form.)

Now, that the list has been thoroughly explained let's direct our attention to playing in traffic.

The foundational principles that we want to practice to perfection in helping us to survive a police-citizen confrontation are:

- (1) Be polite
- (2) Stay calm and control your words, body language, and emotions
- (3) Don't argue
- (4) Make sure that your hands can be seen at all times
- (5) Always say what you are going to do before you do it
- (6) Don't touch the LEO
- (7) Don't run
- (8) Do not resist
- (9) Do not complain
- (10) Speak loudly and clearly

When you see those blue lights in your rearview mirror, immediately slow down to about 25 miles per hour, move to the farthest right lane, turn your hazard lights on. Turn on your Coltrane or Mozart. Pull out your cassette recorder and begin talking into it describing your location, the weather, your motorcar, and clothing. If you have fellow travelers, give all of their names. If you feel that your safety is being threatened by a potential 41:19 Death Squad or a cop impersonator, roll up all of your windows, lock all of your doors, and call 911 on your cellular phone. Then, carefully make your way to the nearest, well-lit, and populated parking lot.

SPECIAL NOTE: DO NOT keep your cassette recorder in the glove compartment! i keep mine in my door or between

the seats. If you do keep it in the glove compartment and reach in there after seeing those blue lights and hearing those sirens and being blinded by those floodlights, you could very possibly be blown away because the law enforcement industry considers that “reaching” which, these days, is punishable by death. So, please ALWAYS keep your hand where they can be seen at times by the LEO.

When you come to a complete stop and put your motorcar in park, start the stopwatch, and start writing down all of your notes. When the LEO gets to your motorcar window, crack the window about 2-3 inches. And wait for the LEO to introduce her self and state her business.

The only drawback to cracking your window versus letting it down all the way is the possibility of the LEO being crazy enough to pepper spray you, which is what happened to 77-year old Goldie Akers in Roanoke, Virginia Commonwealth. i can't really think of a preparation for this that i am comfortable discussing in detail in this manual at this time.

(When i lived in Atlanta, Georgia state, the purported world headquarters of the Illuminati and one of the locations of the military industrial complex's frequent Black Helicopter Operations mock attacks—I was convinced that the revolution would not be televised, so i carried a gas mask with me 24-7. Nowadays, i consider that overkill. But, who knows, things could change in the deuce triple nil!)

There are only four “legitimate” reasons that a LEO will stop you: (1) a consensual stop, (2) a detention stop, (3) a pipeline stop, or (4) an arrest stop.

A **CONSENSUAL STOP** is the type that you normally see on television and in the movie theaters. A LEO comes up to some heads and tries to strike up a conversation for some reason or nothing. And then the head on the screen just starts volunteering information out the ass. This is totally wrong.

If they want to talk to you, it has always got to be mandatory. Now, if you have some information that you feel that the law enforcement industry needs to be aware of like a rape, child-molesting, or theft—any crime involving an actual victim—by all

means you should be going to them instead of them coming to you. However, if the law enforcement industry wants to investigate some victimless crime, like drugs or prostitution, let them do the work themselves. Like Dave Chappell's character said in the flick "Half-Baked," "If you're the detective, detect!!!"

If a LEO offers you ANYTHING to provide her with some information, ask her for a certificate of graduation from the police academy, a paycheck and a badge. Then, tell her to go to hell, because the supreme has ruled that information provided by an informant is inadmissible as evidence.

Recently, i got the chance to watch a special called "Snitch" on the local Public Broadcasting Service television station's award-winning and thought-provoking news program Frontline. This program chronicled how the law enforcement industry pays heads to generate "evidence" on their friends and family members.

An entire town in Alabama state called Uniontown was totally devastated when entire families were imprisoned and had their properties forfeited just because the law enforcement industry was having heads say anything to save their own asses. More often than not, the snitch lied his way to freedom while totally innocent brothers like 23-year old Cedric Jones got the short end of the plunger handle.

The question i always ask myself about all these heads out there perpetrating like gangstas is: Where the fuck do they be getting their lessons? The Godfather or Scarface didn't teach them to sing like that! Fucking playa haters!

Anyway, the typical consensual stop could be handled like this:

LEO: May i see your license and registration?
YOU: Why did you stop me?
LEO: There has been some disturbance and i am just checking you out. Do you know Junebug?
YOU: Are you detaining me?
LEO: No.
YOU: Am i free to leave?

A **DETENTION STOP** is the result of what is called “specific and articulable facts supporting suspicion.” Simply put, the LEO has some reason to believe that you may have done something worth a second look. The trick is, the LEO has to be able to explain herself in a manner that the average 9 year old victim of the public fool system would say, “Yeah lady, i feel where you’re coming from.”

Then, LEO can only hold you for 15 minutes while she tries to gather some dirt on you. However, let her earn her damned paycheck, OK?! Don’t go helping her on this fishing expedition. After 15 minutes, if she has not cited or arrested you, you should be left alone.

Again, you should have your motorcar doors locked and your driver’s window cracked no more than 2-3 inches. If the LEO tells you to get out of the motorcar, you should inquire as to whether that is her voluntary suggestion or her mandatory command. If the LEO says that it is mandatory, then she has to present you with specific and articulable facts that give her the authority to make such a command. If you are not satisfied (you really never should be) or do not understand (you really never should), you need to demand that her supervisor come out to explain the situation. If you request a supervisor, your 15 minutes will have to be restarted once the supervisor arrives to the scene.

The typical detention stop (also known as a Terry stop) could be handled like this:

LEO: May I see your license and registration?
YOU: Why did you stop me?
LEO: There has been some disturbance and a car fitting the description of the one you are driving was seen leaving the scene. May I see your license and registration?
YOU: Are you detaining me?
LEO: Yes.
YOU: Please explain, why you are detaining me.

LEO: We are bringing the lady here to identify whether or not you are the one we are looking for.

YOU: I am being detained because you think I may have left the scene of a disturbance and you are bringing someone to ID me?

LEO: Yes, sir. May I see your license and registration?

YOU: Officer, I need you to show me two forms of identification. And you need to be aware that you have 11 minutes left to detain me.

(11 minutes pass without any progress.)

YOU: Officer, your 15 minutes are up, am I free to leave?

Several months ago i was pulled over by a City of Hampton LEO on my way to work one night. i was traveling about 40 MPH when i saw him sitting in the parking lot of an apartment complex two blocks ahead of me. i slowed down, without touching the brake, to 35 MPH, which was the speed limit. It was the first time that i had been in a police-citizen confrontation in over two years.

As i drove pass the LEO, i was reaching over to change the radio station when i accidentally popped the gear into neutral that caused the engine to rev up for a second or two. The LEO immediately pulled out of the parking lot and began to follow my motorcar for the next several blocks.

At the next stoplight, we both came to a halt for a few of seconds before the light turned green. As soon as it turned green, the LEO turned on his blue lights, so i just sat there without moving.

When he came up to my window, i just ignored him until he knocked on it. i then cracked the window a few inches and this is what happened:

ME: You stopped me because...what?

LEO: You did not come to a complete stop at the light.

ME: Why were you following me?

LEO: You were speeding.

ME: How did you determine that?
LEO: I heard your engine revving.
ME: So, let me get this straight. You were wakened from your nap by my engine revving, and you want to create some offense to ticket me for?
LEO: Sir, i need to see your license and registration.
ME: You need to understand that i am recording this conversation because i am afraid that you will either beat me or kill me.
LEO: Sir, you have a nice night.

That dumb-ass LEO didn't have the common-sense to even try to make-up some specific or articulable facts. i really wanted to nail his ass to the wall by having him locate the ordinance dealing with revving engines. But, i would have been late for work, so i got out of there.

You should notice the way that i correspond with 5-0. i always allow them to traverse twice before i actually engage them. After they answer the first question, instead of continuing along that line, i ask at least one more question on a different topic. Then, i engage them. i picked that up from watching Matlock with my grandmom, so i call it the "Matlock doctrine."

A lot of detention stops turn into pipeline stops. A **PIPELINE STOP** is a product of the civil War on Drugs. Basically, the LEO will have completed the detention stop and probably given you a traffic citation. Then, just before walking away, she asks you if it would be any trouble for her to search your trunk and cabin for drugs and illegal firearms.

YOU: Am I free to leave?
LEO: You are not carrying any illegal weapons or drugs in this vehicle, are you?
YOU: You stopped me for speeding, didn't you?
LEO: Yes, I did.
YOU: Am I free to leave?

LEO: You don't mind if I take a look in the trunk, do you?
YOU: Do you have a valid search warrant with the supporting affidavit?
LEO: No.
YOU: Am I free to leave?
LEO: You need to step out of the car.
YOU: You need to call you supervisor out here so that we can determine the reason why you are detaining and searching me against my will.

If, for any reason, your life or limb were seriously threatened in pursuit of a warrantless search, i would suggest that you go ahead and reluctantly move out of the way. Do not interfere with the search, even if it is illegal. Just keep saying very loudly, "I do not consent to this search."

If you stopped in a well-lit, well-populated area and your cassette recorder is on, then you will be able to handle the situation at a later time because you will have established proof that the search was done without a warrant and without your consent.

At any rate, whatever is seized from you during a search MUST be accounted for on the inventory receipt that the LEO gives you in exchange for your property that is confiscated. It is your responsibility to make sure that the inventory receipt accurately reflects what was taken.

i have heard of countless incidents. Most of them occurring in Florida state and Louisiana state, where a traveler was pulled over and searched by an LEO ended up having large stashes of cash, for whatever reason, and the LEO confiscated the cash and the traveler was never as much as cited for a traffic violation. The cure to this is simple: (1) don't let them search you without a warrant, and (2) never carry during your travels more than \$700 cash. The student of guerrilla lawfare will instead convert the cash to postal money orders and FedEx™ them to the destination, if possible. Or, in the very least, break the stash up into several smaller grips and Western Union™ each grip under a different name to a city adjacent to the destination. The good thing about the postal money orders is that if the LEO confiscates them, that LEO has not only broken federal law, but can't cash them either!)

You need to know that you should NEVER consent to a LEO allowing a drug-sniffing dog inside the cabin or trunk of your motorcar. The American money supply is so infested with drug residue that it is sometimes a given to allow a drug-sniffing dog into the cabin of your car. That dog will have some type of reaction that will often trigger further investigation for the LEO that almost always finds drugs whether or not they were there before you were pulled over.

Another reason that you should not consent to the drug-sniffing dog, in my humble opinion, is one using a dog is animal abuse. Now, i am not a card-carrying member of People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals (PETA), but i do share a lot of its sediments concerning animals. Recently, someone e-mailed me an interesting spell on drug-sniffing dogs that i would like to share with you:

DRUG SNIFFING DOGS: An American Tragedy

“Often portrayed as a hero, the Drug Sniffing Dogs makes headlines daily. Sniffing their way to fame by putting the “bad guys” away. However, few people really know the dark, shady and tragic side of this story.

“They hand pick dogs, usually Shepherds, from the finest and purest genetic stock. The dogs are purchased with taxpayer funds. The canines are then put through a rigorous and brutal gauntlet, in a boot camp known to insiders as ‘Stalag C’. They break the dogs’ spirit, and destroy their sense of identity. When the dogs finally graduate, they are all introduced to cocaine. Yes, gradually at first... But always the dose increases, until even the Milk Bones™ are laced with the pure white powder.

“When the dogs are all hooked to the point that they need an entire gram just to start out the day, they go on to the next phase.... Active duty. They start out with small busts at first,

just to give the dogs a taste. By the time the Drug Sniffing Dogs move into the big time, say a slot with the DEA, they have been reduced to sniveling, quivering addicts. Snorting and sniffing like drug-crazed fiends, through kilo after kilo. Once the Drug Sniffing Dogs burn out, they are turned loose.

“Penniless and homeless, without so much as a family to love, children to play with, or a bone to call their own. The hopelessly addicted dogs wander the streets; sleeping in alleys, urinating on cars. Willing to sit up, lay down, roll over, heel or even beg...just for that sweet taste of one more fix.

“Many people ask if a Drug Sniffing Dog can be rehabilitated. The answer is simple. Nobody really knows. It is going to take a large, concerted effort on the part of all of us to stop this cruelty. Please, do your part today to help these dogs. Take them into your homes. Show them that living clean and sober can bring just as much joy as being strung out for a week on cocaine. Ultimately, some of these ex-drug dogs may even find a new high in God. Imagine your sense of joy, as your Drug Sniffing Dog rediscovers himself, and the simple joys of chasing balls, bird hunting, scratching, butt sniffing, and simply laying on the floor at someone’s feet.

“Adopt a Drug Sniffing Dog today. Give these addicts a new lease on life. Make every day a ‘Drug Sniffing Dog Day.’ Thank you for your support.”

The sad thing is that a large number people are falsely arrested because of a drug sniffing dog’s reaction to something that the law enforcement industry immediately and incorrectly assumes is an illegal substance. This is alarming according to Attorney William Maxwell in Enid, Oklahoma state, who is representing Quynh Ninh and his wife in their lawsuit against United Parcel

Service™ (UPS). It seems that UPS workers opened without consent a package full of Vietnamese tea that Ninh was shipping to relatives. The UPS workers assumed it was marijuana and called police who had they drug sniffing dog “inspect and confirm” that it was. As a result, a pre-dawn drug raid was conducted on Ninh’s home.

In “The Field Guide to Law Enforcement, 1996 Edition”, Lloyd L. Weinreb and James D. Whaley explain:

“a trained dog may be released to sniff a person or personal property, so long as the sniff is reasonably conducted and the person’s freedom of movement or control of his or her property is not interfered with. Such procedure is not a search and requires no special justification.”

Another way that the pipeline stop is done is through the roadblock and checkpoint. i have not yet been able to find any research material on roadblocks. However, my gut feeling tells me that there is a legal and an illegal way to conduct them. i am thinking that the illegal way to do it is to have them at a location that does not provide the traveler with at least one opportunity to take an alternate route upon approaching it.

This is my conclusion because, if the roadblock were placed in the middle of a strip of roadway without any turn off, or at the end of a sharp curve with an obstructed view, then the roadblock would not have the element of voluntariness to it. In which you would have to participate against your will.

Weinreb and Whaley further enlighten us “a random stop of a vehicle without reasonable suspicion or probable cause is unlawful. A stop of a vehicle at a checkpoint or roadblock is permissible without reasonable suspicion or probable cause if: (1) the basis for the stop is predetermined and does not depend on the unconstrained discretion of individual officers; (2) the intrusiveness of the stop is slight; (3) the stop is reasonably related to a legitimate law enforcement function.”

In this case, you would need to begin by treating the roadblock like a detention stop.

i remember when i lived in Clarkston, Georgia state, just outside of metro Atlanta, the law enforcement industry conducted occasional roadblocks that they called “seat belt checkpoints” and “child seat checkpoints.” The thing about it is they were always on a secondary road that ran parallel to a primary road. So, whenever i saw one on a secondary road, i would quickly move to the primary road. And it always baffled me on the very small number of the general public that chose to do as i did versus volunteering for the roadblock.

One time i was over in East Point with my roommate, Robert Belcher, and we swooped down upon a roadblock at the bottom of a hill with an obstructed view. The LEOs were only making certain motorcars pull over and participate. So, we pulled out the cellphone and called the office of Mayor Pat Hilliard, who is a friend of Robert’s, and asked her staff person why they were doing that. Within ten minutes, that roadblock was gone.

Now that we are on the topic of seat belt and child seat “laws,” i recently ran across the story of a mom from suburbia that was severely violated during this type of revenue generation scheme. She did end up suing in federal court. She not only lost there, but also on appeal. However, in true guerrilla lawfare fashion, she appealed to the supreme Court and it agreed to hear her case in 2001. i obtained a copy of the paperwork that she filed and it goes a little something like this:

“Gail Atwater and her family are long-term residents of Lago Vista, Texas, a suburb of Austin. She is a full-time mother and her husband is an emergency room physician at a local hospital. On the pleasant spring afternoon of March 26, 1997, as Gail Atwater was driving her children home after their soccer practice at 15 miles per hour through her residential neighborhood, she violated Section 545.413 of the Texas Transportation Code. Neither Gail Atwater, her four-year-old son nor her six-year-old daughter were wearing their seat belts. Detecting this breach of the peace and dignity of the state, Lago Vista police officer, Bart Turek, set about to protect the community from the perpetration of such a crime. In doing so, he

brought to bear the full panoply of means available to accomplish his goal--verbal abuse, handcuffs, placing Gail Atwater under custodial arrest, and hauling her to the local police station. It was not a proud moment for the City of Lago Vista.

“...Frank Miller, the chief of police for Lago Vista, was the ultimate authority in the police department in the areas of management of department personnel. Lago Vista's policy for enforcement of traffic violations allows for the use of custodial arrests to promote its goals of increased traffic ordinance compliance. The policy specifically leaves to the officer's judgment whether to take a motorist into custody for violations of a traffic ordinance, and according to Appellants, encourages the very conduct engaged in by Officer Turek.”

Back on the topic of roadblocks, the only legal mandatory roadblock would be one conducted in pursuit of an escaped prisoner, an armed bank robber, a murderer, or the like, where there is a definite, reconizable threat to public safety. During these roadblocks, by all means COOPERATE! (Any other roadblocks are fair game for jedi mind tricks of the guerrilla lawfare persuasion.)

Rudolph Council of Isle of Wight county, Virginia Commonwealth, used some guerrilla lawfare techniques when he was arrested at a roadblock for driving with a suspended license. It was set up by the sheriff's department just to check and see if motorists had valid driver's licenses. He just happened to be aware of Andre Wilson of Norfolk, Virginia Commonwealth, who successfully fought a drunk driving conviction when he was stopped at a security checkpoint operated by Norfolk LEOs in a housing project. So, Council sued and won, having the Circuit Court rule that “roadblocks that do not serve a legitimate public safety concern amount to arbitrary searches and arrests, and are therefore illegal.”

An **ARREST STOP** is done when the law enforcement industry has collected or created enough dirt on you to justify what's called "probable cause." More often than not, when they have the probable cause, they are not going to come in singles or pairs. And don't be a little old lady that has refused to take her medication and go to a nursing home against her children's wishes. In cases like that, they will call in the media and then S.W.A.T. (They always call the media first because they are either practicing for a guest spot on Law & Order or trying to send a message of fear to the public fools letting them know that they will be next if they get out of line.)

The courts have defined probable cause as "a set of probabilities grounded in the factual and practical considerations which govern the decisions of reasonable and prudent persons and is more than mere suspicion but less than the quantum of evidence required for conviction." See U.S. v. Riemer, D.C. Ohio, 392 F. Supp. 1291, 1294.

The civil War on Drugs reality is that if you are in a crowded room and somebody farts, your just looking funky is enough probable cause for a LEO to jack your shiznit up. What you may have neglected to extract from this definition is that it only refers to criminal cases. In this civil War on Drugs, probable cause includes things like hearsay, anonymous tips, and the opinion of a motherfucking strung out dog.

This type of stop is short and sweet because this is the one that they really want to kill you on:

LEO: Are you Joe Blow?
YOU: Are you detaining me?
LEO: You are under arrest.
YOU: Do you have an arrest warrant with the supporting affidavit?
LEO: Yes.
YOU: May I read my copy before you take me into custody?

NEVER EVER, NEVER NEVER NEVER, ask a LEO, "Am I under arrest?" This is a question that can only be answered in two ways, and you have a fifty percent chance of not getting the answer you want. If the LEO wants to arrest you, make her do the

work without you assisting her by asking such a lock-your-ass-up-and-throw-away-the-key type question.

It is VERY IMPORTANT that you read the warrant with the supporting affidavit completely before you voluntarily surrender. The reason i say this is, first, the LEO could be saying “to + 2 = fore” for all you care. Secondly, you need to make sure that it is a valid, properly executed warrant. A valid warrant has a supporting affidavit, and is based upon probable cause which is a set of facts, information, circumstances, or conditions that would lead a reasonable person to believe that you did it. Probable cause is less than beyond a reasonable doubt, but more than a hunch.

i have seen many warrants, both search and arrest, that are defective either on its face or in the LEO’s execution of it. If the warrant reads John H. Doe and your name is John W. Doe, IT AIN’T YOU THAT THEY HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ARREST. If the warrant reads Michael York, and your name is Micheal Yorke, IT AIN’T YOU THAT THEY HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ARREST. If the warrant DOES NOT have the signature of an authorized judge, IT AIN’T YOU THAT THEY HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ARREST. If today is the 4th of march 1998, and it reads the 5th of march 1999, IT AIN’T YOU THAT THEY HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ARREST.

i actually know a dude that read his warrant, discovered that the name was misspelled and he called the LEO on it. Instead of this dude asking if he was free to leave, he voluntarily accepted the LEO’s invitation to go down to the station and “straighten it down.” You don’t need a warrant for that kind of ignorance.

If you are invited down to the station, don’t follow his example. Try this instead:

LEO: Can you come out to the station to answer a couple of questions?
YOU: Am I being detained?
LEO: No.
YOU: I am busy at this time. You can make an appointment with my lawyer, if you please.

If they persist, always ask for your choice of counsel that will provide you with meaningful assistance to help you to understand the question.

Also, you need to understand that when a LEO pulls you over and runs a check on you and returns to your motorcar and announces that she has discovered that you have “an outstanding warrant,” this does not mean that she has a valid warrant. She only supposedly has knowledge of the possibility of the existence of one. Computer and radio “warrants” are not real warrants according to the legal definition! You should request that she produce a legitimate paper warrant with the supporting affidavit for your examination. If she refuses, you need to request a conversation with her supervisor. If she does not produce one, she can neither legally nor lawfully detain you. But, it is proper to inform her that you will go down to the station with your attorney (not her) to take care of it.

Now, when you are arrested with a valid warrant, the LEO will not ask for your permission to search your person and vicinity. Any other time, the LEO will need a valid search warrant to do that because you will not consent. Right? Right! Upon being arrested, you should demand, without compromise, to be taken before a magistrate, or justice of the peace, immediately and to be given the opportunity to make your two calls. Then, just SHUT THE FUCK UP! You want your first call to be to the PPL Legal Shield toll-free number if you are not confident in handling the situation yourself. Your second call should be to a trusted friend or relative who is either in possession of your fill-in-the-blank Habeas Corpus Petition which you gave to her for safe keeping, or who has the brains to run over to the law library and create a Habeas Corpus Petition.

If you are arrested without a warrant, you MUST be taken IMMEDIATELY to the magistrate or justice of the peace. And just being pulled over and held for longer than 15 minutes constitutes an arrest. Also, the way that the law is written, you are NOT supposed to be taken to the police station until after the magistrate or justice of the peace orders it.

“Even though an arrest be lawful, a detention of the prisoner for an unreasonable time without taking him before a committing magistrate will

constitute false imprisonment”—Kleidon v. Glascock, 215 Minn. 417, 10 N.W.2d 394, 397 (1943)

In the anonymously written book “How to Outfox the Foxes: 297 Secrets The Law and Lawyers Don’t Want You to Know,” we are told:

“For example, in the State of Oklahoma a traffic ticket should be ‘sworn and subscribed’ valid, as stated on its face. This means that, for proper execution, the cop pulling you over must take you before a magistrate or other qualified person to administer the oath, and then swear the charges against you. I suspect that this statement can be found on many criminal charge complaints ... and the procedure is not followed.”

Three other things that you really want to keep in the glove compartment of the cabin of your motorcar that i did not mention before are:

1.) Three sealed envelopes containing in each a photocopy of the registration and insurance of your motorcar

You do not want to keep the originals of your registration and insurance in you motorcar. In today’s society, a crackhead could very easily kick in your car window and steal your originals. i have heard of a head’s registration being stolen and then used to obtain a title loan. i have also heard about crackheads taking a head’s mandatory auto insurance information and forging it. So, photocopies are a way to protect your neck. Also, with this civil War on Drugs going on, the amount of drugs that go in and out of your local police department is unthinkable. You can be assured that each and every LEO that you come into contact with will have some drug residue in her person. Therefore, to protect yourself from the LEO transferring even a minute amount of drug residue into your motorcar by touching your paperwork, just give her one of the envelopes and tell her to keep it.

(Additionally, if you choose to identify yourself to the LEO you can either read the information from your ID aloud to the LEO, or

just hold it up against the window so that the LEO can copy the information herself. There is no requirement that you should surrender your ID to the LEO so that she can go back to her police cruiser with it.)

2.) Two generic copies of the keys to your motorcar

You do not want to keep the master keys to your motorcar on your person at any time. Anyone who looks at your key chain can tell what kind of motorcar you own. So, keep a generic copy of your keys on your key chain, and keep an additional generic copy of your keys on your person. If you are ever given a MANDATORY COMMAND to exit your motorcar, take your keys out of the ignition and drop your key chain on the floor of the cabin. As soon as you get out of the motorcar, lock the door.

3.) A police scanner and a radar detection device

You will need the police scanner when you get the balls to start being your brother's keeper and pulling a couple of hours of duty per week monitoring the police frequencies in your area. When you hear that someone is being pulled over in your vicinity, make it your duty to go take pictures with your camcorder or disposal camera.

i guess i should not be using the terminology "radar detection device" since some jurisdictions like the Virginia Commonwealth have ruled that such tools give travelers the ability to adversely affect the law enforcement industry's revenue generation ability. As a result, these devices have been legislated as illegal. So, what you really need is a stealth radar jammer. This tool cannot be detected by the LEO because it literally monitors, analyses and jams all types of radar, including X and K band, super wide band Ka, photo radar and laser, thus making your motorcar virtually invisible to the law enforcement industry's electronic eyes. The good thing is that you can get some of them to be mounted under the hood, in the trunk, and under the dash. i have even seen some that even resemble cellular phones.

The final thing that i want to tell you about concerning your potential police-citizen confrontations while playing in traffic is that you should NEVER PUT YOUR SIGNATURE ON ANYTHING. If the LEO threatens your life or limb, just write

the word “NON-ASSUMPSIT” on the signature line. This protects you from unknowingly signing away any of your lawful rights and/or legal privileges. Make sure you thoroughly read anything that you are handed, then make the LEO aware that you do not understand, nor do you agree with, the contents of the presentment. I call this the “Rain Man Doctrine.”

If the LEO insists that you put your signature on the citation, demand to speak to his supervisor. If his supervisor insists, demand that you be accompanied immediately to go see the magistrate. I really do not think that the LEOs will press the issue after that. However, I have heard of at least one case where a LEO did take a guy before the magistrate and the guy demanded that the magistrate show him the law that required him to comply. The magistrate tore up the citation and yelled at the LEO for wasting his time, and that LEO, his department and the municipality paid a hefty settlement in after being sued in federal court.

Assumpsit means that you understand and agree to perform a specific task. In this case it would mean that you understand and agree with everything that the LEO did to you, and that you promise to either pay the amount of money that the LEO is trying to extort from you, or show up in court. Non-assumpsit just means the opposite.

Matter of fact, while you are taking your photograph and Social Security Account Number off of your driver’s license, you should also take your signature off of the license, too. Do like my boy Crenshaw and just write NON-ASSUMPIT on the signature line. If some dimwit clerk tries to rough you up for it, just tell her that your signature (just like your image) is your personal property. And that you totally refuse to put your personal property in the nation-state’s computer system, or on the nation-state’s property (the driver’s license is owned by the nation-state), especially since there is no guarantee that the state will not profit financially or otherwise by your volunteering your personal property. If the dimwit clerk insists, go up the chain of command demanding that you be provided with an surety bond and a signed plaque guaranteed that your personal property will not be used for any other purpose. They will eventually see things your way.

While i am talking about your image being your personal property. Which is the reason why i totally refuse to knowingly allow just anyone to take a picture of me. i need to tell you that if you are ever pulled over and a LEO has a ride-along with her, especially the media type with the cameras and all that, tell the LEO to go to hell for invading your privacy rights. If there is a camera that you did not personally authorize taking pictures, demand that the film or tape be surrendered to you immediately because your image was stolen from you. Every answer to the LEO's every question should be, "Will you please stop invading my privacy by having a ride-along present without my prior approval?"

The supreme Court has called these ride-alongs, as well as those so-called perp walks that are manufactured before the television news cameras, "an amazing invasion of privacy." But, they will continue as long as the public fool system keeps churning out those herding sheeple that consent to having their dumb asses showcased on television shows like "COPS." So-called perp walks are a demonstration of the unquestioning media's love fest with the law enforcement industry.

The media is really quick to demonstrate that you are guilty until proven innocent in the court of the general public's opinion, more so than in any martial rule court of administrative law. This was seen in the recent editorial cartoon drawn by Michael Ramirez of the *Los Angeles Times* that convicted Thomas Jones of numerous crimes, including shooting a Philadelphia LEO. Ramirez has not yet to decided to have an apology editorial cartoon printed even after it was proven that the LEO was a victim of friendly fire.

Along the same lines, Cindy Clayton of *The Virginian-Pilot* grossly demonstrated her ability to manipulate the feeble minds of the general public. She reported in a front page article about the "supposed criminal past" of Raymond C. Chandler, who just so happened to have "developed a medical condition" and died during a so-called routine traffic stop conducted by the Norfolk Police Department. Furthermore, it just so happens that the Virginia State Police had informed Clayton THE DAY BEFORE THE ARTICLE WAS PRINTED that Raymond had a clean criminal report, and she was confusing Raymond with his brother

who had on numerous occasions impersonated Raymond. But, that didn't stop her and the editors from running the story anyway and then denying that they did anything wrong. Now, can you understand why the student of guerrilla lawfare should ALWAYS hold the media up under the microscope of suspicion!

Now, let's go on to the other instances that you would find yourself in a police-citizen confrontation. Please remember that everything that applies to the playing in traffic situation applies to all other situations. So, instead of me repeating myself, i will just address the additional circumstances.

When you are at home, you are in your castle and you have the lawful right to defend your castle to the death. Therefore, it is your duty to put everyone who enters into your private domain on notice by posting visible, easily read "NO TRESPASSING" signs.

Drew Malone Raines gave me a trespass sign way back when that read like this:

*"NO TRESPASS
NOTICE OF FOREIGN LAW ON PRIVATE
LAND
READ BEFORE ENTERING:*

*"You are hereby noticed that entering This land
subjects You to This contract:*

*"This land is private, and is not subject to
public use or control. The Owner has the
character suae potestate esse. Over this land
flies the American Banner of Peace, and the
Law thereon is the Holy Scriptures, and the
Christian lex non scripta. The Owner has
enacted other various ordinances, to which all
who enter This land are subject. Among these
ordinances is a*

*"FIVE THOUSAND DOLLAR LAND USE
FEE,*

*"charged per man or woman, per day, or any
part of a day, for any man or woman*

(hereinafter, "Lessee") entering without prior written license in his possession at all times while upon This land. Acceptance of all ordinances shall be evidenced by the presence of any man or woman upon This land, not in possession of said license, and shall create a constructive lease agreement, binding Lessee to the terms of all ordinances that the Owner has laid upon This land. Said fee shall be deemed due and payable in full within thirty days from first notice, and payment shall be made in silver coin, at full face value. Lessee hereby agrees that if payment of said fee becomes delinquent, that said amount shall become a lien upon all of Lessee's non-exempt property. Any property brought onto This land by Lessee is subject to impound until settlement is made in full. Other ordinances are in effect upon This land, to which all who enter are subject, unless exempted by license. A complete list of ordinances may be obtained from the Owner. Ignorance of the Law shall not be an excuse, nor shall it relieve any person from liability thereof. Notice is hereby given that any license, lease, or right of usage may be revoked with five minutes notice. Revocation shall not relieve anyone from liabilities already incurred. Verbal invitees given five minutes grace as to fee only.

"NOTICE TO AGENTS OF GOVERNMENT:

"By entering This land you accept all of the above stated terms in full. Additionally, you affirm both individually, and in your official capacity, under penalty of perjury, under the laws of these united States of America (Title 28 U.S.C. 1746), that you will support the Constitution for these united States of America and the Constitution for This republic, and all laws promulgated thereunder in conformance with the above named Constitutions, and will extend and protect the unalienable rights

secured therein to the Owner, and those under His protection, and will faithfully perform all the duties of your office as it relates to Them, in compliance with the above Constitutions to which you acknowledge that you have already taken an Oath to perform said acts and actions to the best of your ability. Violations of the rights of the Owner, or those under His protection, shall be assessed a civil penalty of one million dollars in silver coin for each violation. Damages may also be prosecuted under Title 18 U.S.C. 1621 and 241, and Title 42 U.S.C. 1986, 1985, and 1983, resulting in up to ten years in prison, and additional civil penalties.

*“THE OWNER MAY BE CONTACTED BY
SENDING CORRESPONDENCE TO THE
FOLLOWING LOCATION:*

*TAKE NOTICE AND GOVERN YOURSELF
ACCORDINGLY.”*

This NO TRESPASSING sign is very thorough and the first section sets up your government in your castle very similar to the governments that we encounter on a daily basis. All you need to do is re-word it to your situation and make several copies onto some bright yellow paper, and laminate them, and post some of them.

Now, the protection of your castle is predicated on the fact that it is your castle. Renters, lessees, squatters, minors and guests DO NOT HAVE LAWFUL PROPERTY RIGHTS, only legal occupancy privileges. So, i ask that you proceed in this area with caution.

It is amazing to me that the overwhelming majority of the population in New York City, Chicago, and other major metropolitan areas, are classified as surfs due to the fact that they rent, lease and squat. i really do not know how this fits into the equation of police brutality and misconduct, but i have a gut-feeling that it is a relevant observation.

i have always told my heads in New York City that it is imperative that they always welcome the Catholic Church and Columbia University into their fight against police brutality and misconduct because these organizations are the two largest and most powerful landowners within the city. And that position, if used correctly, should have a lot of political clout with Mayor Rudolph W. Guiliani. i have suggested the same thing to my heads in Chicago where the Catholic Church is also the largest and most powerful landowner.

The Texas Republic views your lawful right to protect your property as sacred. i am sure that every other nation-state has similar views in their penal codes:

“A person is justified in using deadly force against another to protect land or tangible, movable property: (1) if he would be justified in using force against the other under Section 9.41 of this code [Protection of One’s Own Property]; and (2) when and to the degree he reasonably believes the deadly force is immediately necessary: (A) to prevent the other’s imminent commission of arson, burglary, robbery, aggravated robbery, theft during the nighttime, or criminal mischief during the nighttime; or (B) to prevent the other who is fleeing immediately after committing burglary, robbery, aggravated robbery, or theft during the nighttime from escaping with the property; and (3) he reasonably believes that: (A) the land or property cannot be protected or recovered by any other means; or (B) the use of force other than deadly force to protect or recover the land or property would expose the actor or another to a substantial risk of death or serious bodily injury.”—Acts 1973, 63rd Leg., p. 863, ch. 399, sec. 1. eff. 1 january 1974

(Now, just keep this is mind when you go to the door and you hear the words: “Open up, it’s the police.”)

You have the right to defend your castle, by any means necessary. However, you must first ascertain the legitimacy, or lack there of,

of those claiming to be LEOs. And, i personally believe that the pen is mightier than the sword and that you can make the illegitimate LEO die a more painful death via your paperwork than via your barrel. However, if they choose to do a Fred Hampton or MOVE ambush on you, it is your duty to make sure that you make every possible effort to be the last one standing when the smoke clears.

When you get that knock at your door, make sure that you have your pen and paper, cassette recorder, single usage camera, penal code book, and telephone handy. And, you should treat you home with the same zeal, IF NOT MORE, that you treat your motorcar as a result of this guerrilla lawfare manual.

YOU: How may I help you?
LEO: Open up, this is the police!
YOU: Do you have a search warrant?
LEO: We just want to ask you a few questions.
YOU: Did you notice the No Trespassing signs posted on my property?

i would not recommend standing directly in front of your door when talking to LEOs on the other side, because they may feel like ramming or shooting the door down to prove their point.

YOU: How may I help you?
LEO: Open up, this is the police!
YOU: Do you have a search warrant?
LEO: Yes, we do.
YOU: Will you please slide it under the door while I call my attorney to verify its validity?
(Immediately call your attorney and keep her on the line.)
LEO: No! You will open this door now or we will break it down!
(Immediately have your attorney call 911.)
YOU: Will you please allow me to ascertain the legitimacy of your claims to having a warrant to search and seize my private property? And will you please

slide two forms of identification under the door?

Read the warrant thoroughly and make sure that it is strictly adhered to by the LEO. If the paper reads that the LEO is supposed to be looking for your red bowl, don't let them look at and seize your blue plate or yellow cup. However, never resist! Make sure before you let them in to give them copies of your trespass notice to read and have them sign it. Once they are inside, document everything with your pen and paper, your cassette recorder, and your camera or camcorder. DO NOT TOUCH THE LEOs. And demand a receipt for everything that may be removed from the house.

If you have a legitimate AND VERY UNDERSTANDABLE fear that the LEOs will either deliberately or accidentally plant drugs in or steal items from your house then you may want to write up some kind of sign-in list. It will list the rules and requirements for your house, up to and including the necessity of the LEOs to submit to a strip search upon entering and exiting your house. That will really piss them off!

Now, you need to know about a special class of warrants that are becoming increasingly popular with certain divisions of the administrative branch of the executive department, i.e., the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS). A couple of years ago i got my hands on a copy of "Intelligence Activities, Senate Resolution 21," which outlines the federal government's ongoing internment plan. (This plan is known by many common names, such as "The King Alfred Plan.") This report exposed the existence of the Master Arrest Warrant (MAW) and the Master Search Warrant (MSW). The MAW authorizes U.S. Attorney General to:

"Arrest persons whom I deem dangerous to the public peace and safety. These persons are to be detained and confined until further order."

The MSW authorizes the Attorney General to:

"Search certain premises where it is believed that there may be found contraband, prohibited articles, or other materials in violation of the

Proclamation of the President of the United States. It includes such items as firearms, shortwave radio receiving sets, cameras, propaganda materials, printing presses, mimeograph machines, membership and financial records of organizations or groups that have been declared subversive, or may hereafter be declared subversive by the Attorney General.”

What the MAW and the MSW does is give the federal government the unlimited power to arrest and search--on a whim, with brute force, and without any probable cause or a judge's signature whatsoever. The only thing that you need to do to trigger one of these documents is to voice your opinion in a manner that is deemed to be against the government. i am just glad that i am not located in the District of Columbia, or any other exclusively federally-controlled area that would give the Republicrat government in the District of Columbia absolute jurisdiction over me!

The Best Defense is a Good Offense

If you find yourself in a situation where you have a valid warrant issued and you fear that charges will be filed against you, don't just sit around and wait to see what happens. The best time to get a dismissal is before a formal charge is filed.

Many times the best method of winning a false allegation case is to defeat it before it officially starts. Evidence can be collected pre-charge by you (and your attorney, if you have one) that does not have to meet the standards of admissible evidence at trial. The defense can produce typically inadmissible evidence such as polygraph examination results, character letters, and other forms of hearsay. The defense can also offer expert witness reports and affidavits explaining the unreliability and tainted evidence procured by the prosecution.

Here are some common examples of evidence that can be assessed for a charge dismissal packet:

- * Any Criminal History (if none make it known!)
- * Military Honorable Discharge
- * Education Records

- * Polygraph Results & Report
- * Psychological and Personality Testing
- * A Factual Summary of the Defense Version of the Case
- * Sworn Statements That the Alleged Victim Has Made False Accusations in the past (if applicable)
- * Legal Research and Case-law to Show Reason(s) to Not Indict
- * Good Character Letters from
 - Minister
 - Teacher(s)
 - Co-workers
 - Neighbors
 - Public figures, etc.
- * Availability of Defendant and Others to Testify If Requested
- * Recantations from Alleged Victims When Available
- * Expert Witness Testimony and Affidavits Regarding Tainted Evidence Comprising the States' case
- * Test Results Showing the Accused Does Not Have the Psychological Characteristics of {whatever accused}
- * Whatever else may be appropriate

If your attorney insists that pursuing a pre-charge defense is a waste of time, fire her!

The Real Slim Shadys

These days you want to be extremely careful and overly cautious of those individuals who would knock on your door claiming to be representatives of the law enforcement industry. These days, black-clad jack-booted thug storm troopers increasingly known today as bail enforcement agents, but traditionally known as bounty hunters, are breaking down doors all over America under the guise that they are LEOs. Long gone are the days of “Simon and Simon” and “Fall Guy.”

i have heard some horror stories of people being wrongfully mistreated by bounty hunters. However, you have to understand that those guys are basically just fulfilling a contract that was entered into by you when you signed the paperwork that the bail bondsmen placed before you. You cannot scream about your so-called constitutional rights because they really don't apply here. This is called the “Four Corners Doctrine.” And this doctrine, as it applies to bounty hunters, was affirmed by the supreme Court decision Taylor v. Taintor in 1873, because bail bonds are

contracts between private parties. (However, recent court decisions have defined bail bondsmen as state actors.)

Contracts between individuals of sound mind and body, and of lawful age, who knowingly and willingly enter into an agreement—as well as treaties between sovereign nations—supersede the Constitution for these united States of America. Unless the contract or treaty specifically states within its four corners that the Constitution applies. (Your driver's license is just this type of contract.) When you paid your 10-20% and signed that contract with the bail bondsman to show up for your court date and you did not, you broke the contract. According to the contract, the bail bondsman has the right to send out her goons to bring you in to recover her losses. The only law that governs the manner in which they do this is that piece of paper that you signed. Today, bounty hunters are beginning to join the ranks of the jack-booted thug storm troopers.

One instance in which one of those bounty hunters acted improperly was in the march 1997 case of Ahsaki Gordon, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Commonwealth. She was wrongly kidnapped from her home and taken to Virginia Beach, Virginia Commonwealth. Ahsaki was illegally imprisoned for four days by a bounty hunter that did not do his homework. This asshole bounty hunter ended up hunting her down because someone stole her identity and committed numerous crimes while impersonating her. Had he done his homework, he would have known that Ahsaki had reported the theft. (Yet, this is another reason to take your photograph, Social Security Account Number, and signature off of your driver's license!)

The only problem that i have with bounty hunters is that those who are doing their jobs correctly are starting to act more and more like LEOs. They are kicking down the wrong doors, and kidnapping/killing the wrong people. One noted exception to this norm is a mysterious group of seven brothers led by Joshua Armstrong called The Seekers. These brothers are known as the most successful bounty hunters in the world with an 85% capture rate, far surpassing the U.S. Marshal Service. i believe what makes them so successful is that they are extremely principled, choosing to treat their captives as men in a NON-VIOLENT manner, whenever possible. And they actually mentor them, as

well. Make sure you check out their book, "The Seekers: A Bounty Hunter's Story (Finding Felons and Guiding Men)."

Speaking of private entities enforcing private agreements, we now come to the 2.5 posse patrolling America's shopping malls and college and university campuses. In most instances, these rent-a-cops have no police authority whatsoever. On private property such as shopping malls, they cannot question, detain, or arrest you, unless they are real 5-0s moonlighting as such. In this case, they must properly identify themselves.

However, there is a multitude of cases when wannabe rent-a-cops far exceed their very limited authority and jurisdiction causing injury and even death. Such as in the case of Lord & Taylor security guard Dennis Richardson of Dearborn, Michigan state, who wrapped a chain around Frederick Finley's neck and choked him to death after Richardson wrongfully assumed that Frederick's 11 year old stepdaughter had shoplifted a bracelet. The incident occurred after Richardson forcefully tried detain and question the girl and Frederick intervened. Sad thing is, the law enforcement industry has demonstrated in this case that it will not only protect its own, but also those that aspire to be like them. Thus, Richardson was only charged with involuntary manslaughter because Prosecuting Attorney John D. O'Hair concluded that probable cause existed. O'Hair obviously does not understand that Richardson was a private actor, not a state actor, invalidating the legitimacy of such an excuse for murder. If they will not properly prosecute their 2.5s, you can bet that it will be a cold day in hell before they will properly prosecute their own 5-0s!

On private college and university campuses, they only have that type of authority over the students, faculty and staff, not visitors. In both cases, they are only charged with enforcing the rules, regulations, and whims, of the institutions that they represent and protect. And you do not have to ask them whether or not they will do it by any means necessary. Because they will, and they have every right to protect that private property. You just need to respect their positions.

(Please be aware that nation-state public college and university campuses are different. The police force on these campuses are legitimate LEOs who are usually a division of the state police,

unless the campus does a partnership with a local police department as does Old Dominion University in Norfolk, Virginia Commonwealth. There, the Norfolk Police Department has a special unit that patrols that campus and its surrounding area.)

Now, i do have a problem with those Barney Fife-type 2.5 posses that wish they were cops and attempt to play the role to the tee. One good example of this wanna be-ism is the Hampton University “Police Department” which provides campus security in Hampton, Virginia Commonwealth. Now, i do not have anything personal against them. i am neither a student nor a faculty member. In fact, several of the security guards are my associates. For the past two years, i have been trying to get a logical explanation of how they consider themselves a police department, with the authority to drive around in cruisers pulling non-students and non-faculty members over on a public street, especially since Hampton University is a private institution.

All they can tell me is that they are a police department because they attend the same police academy as the LEOs in Hampton and Newport News, which is akin to me saying that since i once attended a seminar with Ben Carson, i am a brain surgeon!

As a result of these conversations with Hampton University 2.5s, i have written a few letters to the Hampton University “Chief of Police” Leroy Crosby and President William Harvey. On numerous occasions i asked both of them to explain the situation and present a copy of the document from the Secretary of State’s office that officially delegates police powers and authority to this private “educational” institution to me. To this day, i have gotten no response. So, in this case, i am willing to give them the “Higher Learning” treatment if they ever choose to attempt to pull me over.

Another twist to the saga of the Barney Fife patrol is the road that local public fool systems are beginning to travel down. The public fool system is a government entity such as the nation-state public colleges and universities.

With the media-created hysteria of so-called “post-Columbine High syndrome,” i envision ripe opportunities for the previously mentioned MSWs and MAWs to be used regularly in the very near future. Especially since the CIA and the Secret Service are

currently conducting profiling programs in the public fool system in conjunction with that bogus ass so-called “attention-deficiency disorder” shiznit which is diagnosed, in most cases, by public fool nurses instead by licensed medical doctors, which i will discuss later.

However, the school district is legally an independent government, in most cases, separate from the local government. i had never heard about any state police power that has ever been delegated to a public fool system superintendent. But that beginning statement is not stopping the Cobb county schools from attempting to create their own armed police force. This is something that is very new to me and i have not been able to find out a lot about it yet. Actually i am accustomed to the local police department creating a School Resource Office (SRO) Unit to patrol the local public fool system.

Since the public fool system is such a strange creature, it is sometimes difficult to apply the principles of guerrilla lawfare within them without really shooting yourself in the foot. To be frank, the Constitution for these united States of America does not exist outright within the boundaries of the public fool system because free compulsory public education is quite actually a voluntary privilege (a civil right), and not a guaranteed right. That is to say, the “Four Corners Doctrine” applies here in a quasi kind of way.

“First Amendment rights of students in the public schools are not automatically coextensive with the rights of adults in other settings, and must be applied in light of the special characteristics of the school environment. A school need not tolerate student speech that is inconsistent with its basic educational mission, even though the government could not censor similar speech outside the school.”— Hazelwood School District v. Kuhlmeier, 484 U.S. 260 (1988)

Today there are over 300 districts in the California Republic, Colorado state, Michigan state, Montana state, Tennessee state and the Texas Republic, that are customers of Houston-based Interquest Detention Canines that conducts PRIVATE (not police) drug sweeps on a regular basis using their own drug-sniffing dogs. In the midst of this so-called “post-Columbine High” hysteria, i can only imagine what is next.

The supreme Court ruled in *New Jersey v. T.L.O.*, 469 U.S. 325 (1985), that school administrators and teachers have more authority to detain, search, and arrest, students while on school grounds than LEOs have on the streets. Whereas the law enforcement industry is governed only by probable cause, the public fool system is governed by reasonable suspicion. So, teachers and administrators can move swiftly and without a warrant to enforce the law as well as the disciplinary rules and regulations of the public fool system. But what level of suspicion is necessary to trigger school personnel into action? The Court said, “school settings require some modification of the amount of suspicion needed to act.” This reasonable suspicion is defined as information (read: rumors) provided by other students and teachers, and the school personnel are the only ones who determine its reasonableness. Once you voluntarily signed the public fool system’s Code of Conduct, you have given them full personam jurisdiction over your child per the Four Corners Doctrine.

i D.A.R.E. u

In 1983, former Los Angeles Police Chief Daryl Gates created a civil War on Drugs program that would provide LEOs with unencumbered access to young children in the public fool system under the guise that the LEOs would be teaching the young children drug prevention techniques. Well, that premise sounds so wholesome that in 1986 the Northampton, Massachusetts Commonwealth, public fool system bought into this idea, and D.A.R.E.—Drug Abuse Resistance Education—was born. Today, over three-fourths of all of the public fools systems in America have adopted the 17-hour program that is free of cost.

i became familiar with the D.A.R.E. program while i worked as the Healthy Families Coalition Project Supervisor for the Little Rock School District’s Department of Pupil Services. D.A.R.E. is so popular in the public fool system because a lot of the federal drug education money that the schools receive must be spent on programs that are taught by uniformed LEOs, thus making Chief Gates a very wealthy man. This is mandated by the Drug-Free Schools and Communities Act. To date, D.A.R.E. has pulled down over \$750 million in tax money and donations, including \$20 million a year just from the Massachusetts Commonwealth cigarette tax.

The sad part about the program is that it is worthless in its stated goal of drug prevention according to a six-year study of the program conducted by Dr. Dennis Rosenbaum of the University of Illinois whose career was ruined by the law enforcement industry after his report was released. In addition, D.A.R.E. sued freelance writer Stephen Glass for \$10 million just for publishing the results of the study in *The New Republic* and *Rolling Stone* magazines. (Neither one of the publications chose to help defend Glass!)

It makes you wonder why an organization with that kind of power destroy has such direct access to your child. They obviously are not interested in teaching your child the truth about the civil War on Drugs. Instead, it even parents that if their child exhibits an “excessive preoccupation with social issues, race relations, and environmental issues” that their child is more likely than not a frequent drug user.

One instance of D.A.R.E.’s questionable relevance occurred in 1996 in Searsport, Maine state, when so-called guidance counselor Charisse Stanko pulled 11 year old Crystal Grendell out of class, and began to interrogate her about her parents’ occasional use of marijuana which she just happened to mention in a D.A.R.E. session. After threatening the girl into a “confession,” Stanko called in the D.A.R.E. officers who continued to interrogate the girl. Afterwards, they instructed her not to tell her parents about the incident because “often parents beat their children after the children talk to the police.” The next day, when the girl and her younger sister arrived home from school, they found their house surrounded by LEOs who arrested both girls and their parents. For details, see *Grendell v. Gillway*, 974 F.Supp. 46 (D.Me. 1997).

From what i have seen firsthand of the D.A.R.E. program, it is unrealistic and hypocritical in its approach. i remember sitting and watching one of the sessions at Gibbs Elementary School. Those fucking LEOs had those children saying a pledge like “I pledge to lead a drug-free life,” and told them that everything that is ingested outside of food is a drug. Now, i happen to personally agree with that, but half of those children were doped up on Ritalin anyway! Once i asked one of the young boys what he got out of the program, he told me that all he got out of it was not having to go to class.

Before i continue going off on this tangent, the reason that i brought up D.A.R.E. in the first place was that the program is well known to overtly and covertly teach its participants to be POLICE INFORMANTS, ESPECIALLY AGAINST THEIR OWN PARENTS. This program presents a very good example of how school administrators and teachers have such awesome powers over your children. But, if you choose to abuse your children by forcing them into the public fool system, then so be it, right?!

“When viewed as a whole, there begins to emerge a society quite unlike any we have seen—a society in which government may intrude into the secret regions of man’s life at will...Police are instructed to pander to the weaknesses and craven motives of friends and acquaintances of suspects, in order to induce them to inform....These practices are at war with the constitutional standards of privacy...and make it possible for the government to use, willy-nilly, son against father, nephew against uncle, friend against friend, to undermine the sanctity of the most private and confidential of all conversations.... We face the stark reality that the walls of privacy have broken down and all the tools of the police state are handed over to our bureaucracy on a constitutional platter...”—
supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas
[dissenting in *Osborn v. United States*, 385 U.S. 323, 341-347 (1966)]

Acts of Truancy

The really sad thing is that, once you initially subject yourself to the public fool system, it becomes increasingly harder to correct the problem by removing yourself from the system without being labeled a truant. Mindy Pearl Viera of Miami, Florida state, was recently arrested on misdemeanor charges including contributing to the delinquency of a child and refusing to comply with “compulsory” school attendance after her two daughters missed a combined total of 180 days of school. Most of those days were supposedly spent either in the hospital or at home because of an asthma problem.

Now, without me appearing to be defending the seemingly irresponsible acts of this mother that calls herself a former gang member turned Christian. (Would they consider the Religious Right a gang?) i just want to compare and contrast this incident with a conversation that i had with the principal of Henderson Junior High School during my stint there as a long-term substitute teacher. It was impressed upon me that it is very important to take attendance because of my purposeful habit of not taking attendance and filling out the appropriate paperwork during my seventh grade social studies classes. Being curious, i asked why. The principal looked at me with a glassy glare like she was just asked to decipher the Huna Code. After a couple of seconds, she told me that the school district receives nation-state and federal funding based on attendance. i said, “No, shiznit?!?” She confirmed it.

Now, when i heard about this mother in Miami, i instantly spooked out the revenue generation capacity of truancy “laws” and the true, absolute police power that the public fool systems wield. Add this traditionally unchecked police power to the new police powers that are being generously bestowed upon them in this post-Columbine High School hysteria, and Houston, we have a problem!

The Red Scare

A PRIVATE security consultation firm in Cleveland, Ohio state, called Gavin de Becker, Inc., has, with the assistance of the federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (BATF), created a computerized screening program called Mosaic 2000 that is designed to anticipate “threatening” or “violent” behavior by students. The BATF has encouraged about 25 public fool systems nationwide to act as pilots for this program that will further enhance the abilities of school teachers and administrators to profile students and “diagnose” them with that bullshit pseudo-disease called Attention Deficient Disorder and drug them with the cocaine derivative Ritalin. The U.S. Secret Service has a similar student profiling program run by its National Threat Assessment Center.

The international security firm and detective agency Pinkerton, Inc., has taken this a step further in North Carolina state by joining with Governor Jim Hunt’s Task Force on Youth Violence

and School Safety to create a so-called anti-violence program called Working Against Violence Everywhere (WAVE). This program, which is in every public school system in this nation-state, actually trains students to spy on each other and report their “suspicious behavior” based on “certain risk characteristics” to an anonymous toll-free number that rings into the offices of Pinkerton Services Group. The most interesting thing about this program is the eerily similarity to the 1969 book, entitled “The Wave”. It tells the true-life story of Palo Alto, California Republic, high school teacher Ben Ross who conducted an experiment to demonstrate to his students how easily Chancellor Hitler’s Nazi Youth program grew throughout Germany.

That notwithstanding, another reason to be very leery of WAVE is that it is just another example of how your dreams and ideas can be co-opted. WAVE is a bastardization of a program that was founded by a good friend of mine called Students Against Violence Everywhere (SAVE). Angela Bynum started the program as a tribute to her best friend in high school who was murdered during a party. Now look what the nation-state has turned her program into: a public school system-oriented COINTELPRO-like tattletale organization! And you can bet that she is probably not even mentioned in their promotional literature.

One positive thing that has occurred as a result of the bum rush attack on the youth of America (by the public school system and the law enforcement industry) is the ever growing presence of youth, who are beginning to stop listening to their sheeple parents and proactively fighting back with boundless levels of creativity. One of the most awesome examples of this socially and politically conscious youth resistance movement is the international non-organization Food Not Bombs (FNB). It has been my experience that FNB is more often than not made up of the type of youth that are considered rejects by the mainstream—in Little Rock, Arkansas state, the non-organization membership is largely homeless, drop-outs and/or ravers. Yet, they exhibit tirelessly appreciate and fight for EVERYBODY’S cause. Without their support, i honestly do not know how successful the Young People’s Congress and COPWATCH 501 would have been.

On the internet, the best all around website that i have come across that teaches young people how to build and sustain a socially and politically conscious youth resistance movement

against the public fool system and the law enforcement industry is www.libertarianrock.com, which has a philosophy that all students of guerrilla lawfare can support: THE ONES WHO ARE FIGHTING BACK. TREAT THEM LIKE ROCKSTARS. This website has among everything else, one of the most step-by-step creative ways for youth to fight against municipal curfews which includes wearing a sticker whenever you are out after curfew that identifies you as a political protester exercising the rights enumerated in Article in Amendment the First. ireally wishihad access to this type of information when PHAT LIP! YouthTalk Radio led the fight against the curfew in Little Rock. The sticker reads:

“REPEAL THE CURFEW. Wear this sticker and exert your First Amendment right to protest the curfew. Courts have ruled that the government must allow you to exercise your First Amendment rights AT ANY TIME. If you're arrested, you have the right to plead NOT GUILTY, fight the curfew citation, and sue your city for violating your First Amendment rights. Just because the police say you're guilty, does not mean it's true. Make more stickers! Photocopy this one on to a sheet of labels. For more information and free stickers, visit www.libertarianrock.com.”

Detest Your Arrest

The last place for a potential police-citizen confrontation that i will discuss in this manual is out there in the streets. All previous examples can be adapted and applied to this particular situation.

With martial rule tactics such as curfews and anti-loitering ordinances, it has become increasingly difficult just to walk down the fucking street to go get a loaf of bread without the possibility of getting harassed by a LEO.

The most important thing that i can say here is, whatever you do, DO NOT RUN unless you have carefully thought it out and planned well ahead. Because if they catch you with their adrenaline flowing, who knows what can, and will, happen—especially in localities like New York City, Los Angeles, Virginia

Beach, New Orleans, Philadelphia, Denver, and Harris county,
Texas Republic!

DO NOT voluntarily talk to any LEOs unless you have some information to give them concerning a REAL crime. And if you do, they should not be coming to you on the streets in the first place. You should go to the police station on your own if you need their assistance in bringing someone to justice who has injured you or someone else, and you where not able to resolve it in a peaceful and equitable manner.

DO NOT voluntarily identify yourself, including posing for those damned gangbanger profile snapshots and fingerprinting opportunities that are being used to incriminate heads left and right before juries that are filled with members of the general public. Both of these procedures are only legal AFTER you have been convicted of a crime. See *United States v. Kelly*, 51 Fed.2d. 263, 266 (1931) and *Davis v. Mississippi*, 394 U.S. 721 (1969).

Finally, if you are ever arrested, cooperate with the LEO without putting yourself in harm's way. However, if the LEO tells you to put your hands behind your back before she handcuffs you, you have every right to VERY POLITELY inform the LEO that you will cooperate and request that she forego the handcuffs as unnecessary. Make sure that you do this VERY POLITELY because LEOs are such punks these days that you are bound to get pepper-sprayed.

Handcuffs are ONLY supposed to be used if you are arrested for a felony AND the LEO fears her safety AND you pose a flight risk. If handcuffs are used in any other circumstance, this can very well be construed as excessive force. See *Lawyers' Reports Annotated*, book 51, page 216.

“The people’s lack of understanding of the law, or lack of concern for it, has allowed government to establish many unlawful and oppressive procedures in making arrests, etc. The use of handcuffs is a typical example of this.”—Charles A. Weisman

I KNOW YOU **(The Coup/EMI, 1993)**

In the third millennium, the world changed. Climate. Nations. All were in upheaval.... The Earth transformed into a poisonous scorched desert known as The Cursed Earth. Millions of people crowded into a few mega cities where roving bands of street savages created violence the justice system could not control. Law as we know it collapsed. From the decay rose a new order. A society ruled by a new elite force. A force with the power to dispense both justice and punishment. They were the police, jury and executioner, all in one. They were the Judges. –Opening monologue to the motion picture “Judge Dredd”

Law is no panacea. Law does not necessarily have to be good or “fair.” One can easily lose one’s liberties and freedom through law. Law is enforced through police power and obeyed through fear. Hitler came to power through LAW. He professed to act in the so-called “National Interest.” Anyone who was against Chancellor Adolph Hitler, was said to be against the national interest and the people.

In his book entitled “The Powers and Duties of Police Officers and Coroners,” Attorney Robert Vickers gave us a very thorough explanation of our current law enforcement industry:

“To prevent crime has always been a part of the duties of police officers. But recent experience, involving a repetition of more or less of the everlasting tendency of officials to exceed their authority, and to constitute themselves not only the guardians of the public in matters confided to them, but also the dictators of the public, arbitrary censors of acts, and still worse, of opinions, have created the necessity for defining, if possible, the limits within which policemen may interpose to prevent what they deem to be crime.”

It is crucial that we not only begin to figure out just what the hell we are dealing with when we deal with the law enforcement industry. But we also need to figure out just what the law

enforcement industry perceives that it is dealing with when it deals with us.

At the conclusion of a Do-It-Yourself L.A.W. (Legal Action Workshops) that i taught at the UALR Law School on Sunday afternoons, two of my most involved students, Taharka “The Natural Man” and his DJ, Steve, approached me and asked me to watch a videotape that they handed to me. When i asked them what was on the tape, they gave me the biggest grins while Steve said, “Practically everything that you have been teaching in this course.”

Judge Dredd Society Mockery

i eagerly rushed home that Sunday evening to watch what turned out to be the motion picture “Judge Dredd” starring Sylvester Stallone. i was so captivated by both the overt and covert symbolism contained within this flick. After watching it the first time completely through, i watched it several more times during the week while taking extensive notes between my multiple depressions of the pause/still button.

Let me tell you something. If you do not learn anything else from this manual, do learn that the saying “Hollywood imitates life” is only half true. Actually, more often than not, in the deuce triple nil, Hollywood creates life. It does so in such a covert manner that only a handful of individuals who are prepared to recognize and identify its subliminal sensory messages will receive the government’s unique early warning system.

The motion picture “Judge Dredd” is a great example if this. Taking “RoboCop” to the next level, “Judge Dredd” is the personification of Britain’s most famous comic book character. Besides it being a runaway blockbuster hit and a pretty good science-fiction flick, Judge Dredd was quite actually a relevantly symbolic pseudo-documentary on current police-citizen relations in the U.S. in deuce triple nil.

What can we learn about our current police-citizen confrontation situation from Judge Dredd? A helluva lot! The most obvious thing is the names of the two main characters and their possible meanings as they relate to today’s LEO. The two main characters, Judge Dredd and Rico, draw their names from two very pivotal points in the history of law enforcement in America: the supreme

Court decision in the infamous legal drama known as the Dred Scott case (60 U.S. 397 (1857)); and the implementation of Chapter 96 of the United States Code, Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations, known as the RICO law (Title 18 USC Section 1961 et seq.).

Judge Dredd is a product of modern science genetically engineered as a compilation of all the necessary qualities of the perfect law machine. But, his genetically similar brother, Rico, whose cells mutated during Project Janus, became the perfect criminal.

In the movie, Mega City One (currently known as New York City) is under a perpetual form of martial law (currently known as municipal law) which gives the judges their power to go beyond just enforcing the law as a part of the executive department. Additionally, they are permitted to put the alleged offender on trial instantaneously, and carry out whatever punishment they seem fit. This judge-jury-executioner model is bad news for the citizenry because it convolutes the checks and balances that traditionally separated the formerly distinct functions of government reserved to the executive and judicial departments.

Judge Dredd did this with such efficiency and callous ruthlessness that he quickly set the standard for all other judges. While, at the same time, he created such a negative reputation for himself that such instilled an abiding fear of all judges—especially himself—into every citizen of Mega City One. This got so bad in the comic book series that government doctors were permitted to create a new disease classification called Dredd Syndrome. To this Judge Dredd responded, “I am the Law, and the Law cannot apologize.”

His brother, Rico, was created as a result of a top secret Project Janus which was a genome experiment meant to create a new brand of judge that would deal with the presumed heightened level of violent, organized crime which resulted in the deaths of ninety-six judges. The idea was to clone Dredd while at the same time using technology to improve upon his DNA. But, Rico differed from his brother because he began to ruthlessly target and punish innocent people, which was the exact opposite of what Judge Dredd was doing. Rico’s justification in the flick was “the innocent exist only until they inevitably become perpetrators. Guilt and innocence is a matter of timing.” Rico’s policy

extended Judge Dredd's "guilty until proven innocent" concept of law enforcement to include the assumption that everyone will eventually be found guilty of something. Therefore, everyone must be treated accordingly—now!

Are you beginning to pick up some of the similarities between the situation in the "Judge Dredd" movie and the situation going on in the deuce triple nil on any and every corner along Main Street America? Doesn't this sound strikingly familiar when you compare it to how the law enforcement industry metes out its own brand of justice today? I suggest that you get a copy of the flick and check it out for yourself. Do your research and let's talk about it soon!

Historically speaking, today's law enforcement industry is said to be the brainchild of William, Duke of Normandy, in 1066, who invaded and conquered England. Joyce Rosenwald, a well-versed legal researcher, has provided this insight:

"The kind of philosophy of law enforcement brought with him was that of a highly repressive police system. Collective security was deemed far more important than individual freedom, so William proceeded to militarize the existing civil arrangements of the Anglo-Saxons. He divided England into fifty-five separate military areas and placed an officer of his own selection into each shire to take charge. In this way the state assumed the responsibility for keeping the peace, and set the stage for a diminution of community responsibility. In effect, martial law was created.

"King William decided that the shires should no longer try cases and therefore selected his own judges to travel about the realm. They were called vice comites and represented a division of responsibility between law enforcement and the judicial process. Until that time, each shire had done these things for themselves. The vice comite was an unpopular public officer, for the people believed his sole purpose was to collect as many fines as possible. These traveling

judges were the forerunners of the circuit judge of today.

“The most important function of the law enforcement industry today should be the fulfillment of its function as the protector of the people. As public servants known in the past as ‘OFFICERS OF THE PEACE,’ today they have become known as ‘LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS.’ Today law enforcement is becoming recognized by the majority of the people in this nation as the exercise of unlawful dominion over others. Law enforcement appears as the imposition of the will of the state by force and fear. The law enforcement officer today enforces an artificial morality for the benefit of the state. Every time a ‘law enforcement officer’ issues a citation, arrests, or assists in prosecution of a victimless crime, they are enforcing not law, but ‘PUBLIC POLICY’ legislation.”

You will be surprised to learn that the word that we most often use to describe LEOs is even linguistically rooted in this same line of thinking. “Cop” comes from the Latin, *capere*, meaning “to take.” “Cop,” which entered English in the Middle Ages, meant to grab, capture, or snatch something. It was used to describe a criminal that would “cop” (swipe, steal) an object from a store. Now, it is used to describe the law enforcement industry that will steal your freedom from you if you let it.

So, what is the missing link between King William and Judge Dredd? Believe it or not, it is Barney Fife and the militarization of Mayberry. More specifically, sheriffs like Andy Griffith are the only constitutionally elected peace officers. In the traditional and legal sense, the sheriff is the chief executive, judicial, and administrative officer of the county, being chosen by popular election.

When counties, for one reason or another, began being broken down by the corporate states into smaller subsidiaries called cities, towns, and boroughs, these divisions had their own watered down versions of sheriffs called constables (or marshals). Then

constables metamorphasized into what are now known as mayors. The mayor did not have the interest or time to fill the dual role of chief executive, judicial, and administrative peace officer. So, the mayor abandoned the peace officer role and hired someone to administer his policies (the city manager) and someone to enforce his policies (the chief of police). Boston led the way in 1838, followed by New York City in 1844, and Philadelphia in 1856.

This was a sad turn of events, because the APPOINTED chief of police eventually stripped power away from the ELECTED sheriff. i am amazed at learning from reading pro-law enforcement industry literature that state police departments were specifically created to take away whatever remaining powers the chiefs of police did not take. So, now we have the mayor's and the governor's boys running amok while the man that the people voted into office is watching the jail, and picking up litter on the freeway and serving process paperwork. That shit does not even sound right to me. We went from ensuring the peace to enforcing ordinances, from public law to public policy.

i think that restoring the sheriff back to her constitutional office may be one of hidden keys to effectively combat police brutality and misconduct. However, that may not sound feasible in areas like Florida state and Louisiana state where the sheriff departments are notorious for brutality and misconduct. We need to look at some examples of sheriffs in nation-states like Arizona state, Montana state and Wyoming state, and read "Conductor Generalis: The Office, Duty and Authority of Justices of the Peace, High-Sheriffs, Goalers, Coroners, Constables, Jury-men, and Overseers of the Poor" by Andrew Bradford.

A few years ago, in Dallas, Texas Republic, i had the pleasure of meeting and dining with former Sheriff Richard Mack of Graham county, Arizona state. This was shortly after he and Sheriff Jay Pintz of Ravalli county, Montana state, claimed victory in the judicial branch of the executive department against the administrative branch of the executive department. The argument centered around the constitutionality of the Brady Handgun Violence Prevention Act (commonly known as the Brady Bill) and its requirement of local sheriffs to conduct criminal background checks on people purchasing handguns.

(The Brady Bill was named after Commander-in-Chief Ronald Reagan's Press Secretary James Brady who was critically shot by Manchurian Candidate John Henkley in his assassination attempt on Commander-in-Chief Ronald Reagan.)

Well, Sheriff Mack fought a good, honorable fight and eventually got the Brady Bill overturned. And, the public fools in Graham County showed their appreciation by voting him out of office. He got beat out by an 18 year-old student who ran for office only for the educational experience and did no campaigning at all.

The people of Graham county, Arizona state, obviously have not read "Anderson on Sheriffs' Office and Duty of Sheriffs" by William H. Anderson, or they would have known that Sheriff Mack was actually doing what he was supposed to be doing. I guess we really do get the leaders that we deserve.

"In the United States and Canada, accountability of municipal police forces and, in the case of Canada, provincial and federal police forces, was, in theory, established through the appointment of the Chief of Police or the Chief Commissioner of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police [RCMP] by elected officials, or by Police Commissions and Boards that had been appointed by elected public officials. The theory goes that these police chiefs are accountable for the conduct of the forces under them. If there is serious wrongdoing on the part of the police forces that can be imputed to the leadership, then the public elected officials, or their appointed Commissions or Boards, can initiate dismissal proceedings against these police chiefs who serve at the pleasure of those who appoint them. In contrast, in the United States, County Sheriffs are elected officials directly accountable to the public."—Professor Errol P. Meades

Well, at least it can be said that the people of Bighorn county, Wyoming state, than the general public in Graham county, because they seem to be in support of their Sheriff Dave Mattis

who recently led the Wyoming Sheriffs' Association in a successful legal battle against the federal government. Sheriff Mattis helped bring suit against both the BATF and the IRS in the Wyoming federal court district seeking the restoration of the protections enshrined in the Constitution for these united States of America and the organic Wyoming state Constitution. (See Castaneda v. USA, 2:1996-cv-099-J)

The district court ruled that Wyoming state is a sovereign state and the duly elected sheriff of a county is the highest law enforcement official within a county and has law enforcement powers exceeding that of any federal, state, or municipal officials. And, as a result of the ruling, Sheriff Mattis created the "Guidelines for Federal Officials" that states that all federal officials are FORBIDDEN TO ENTER his county without his prior approval. Numerous sheriffs throughout Wyoming state and Montana state have adopted these guidelines as a means to ensure that federal agencies that decide to continue operating within their counties remain properly accountable to local law and local law enforcement when interacting with the people of their counties. Sheriff Mattis commented:

"I am reacting to the actions of federal employees who have attempted to deprive citizens of my county of their privacy, their liberty, and their property without regard to constitutional safeguards. I hope that more sheriffs all across America will join us in protecting their citizens from the illegal activities of the IRS, EPA, BATF, FBI, or any other federal agency that is operating outside the confines of constitutional law. Employees of the IRS and the EPA are no longer welcome in Bighorn county unless they intend to operate in conformance to constitutional law. If a sheriff doesn't want the Feds in his county he has the constitutional power and right to keep them out or ask them to leave or retain them in custody."

Is it not about time that you demand a fully informed sheriff who can put the law enforcement industry under strict control? i think the only federal official that would feel welcome in Sheriff

Mattis' jurisdiction would be Jim Davis who is the director of the FBI's Public Officials Corruption Commission. (This is yet another resource for the student of guerrilla lawfare that can be located at 219 Dearborn, Chicago, Illinois state, Babylonian ghetto code: 60606, 773+786.2685.)

It is important to know and understand the difference between the sheriff and the police chief because the former is totally beholden to the people and the latter is totally beholden to the mayor, or in a growing number of municipal corporations, the un-elected city manager. Interestingly enough, every mayor of a city in America with a population exceeding 30,000 is a member of an organization called the United States Conference of Mayors (USCM). The USCM describes itself as an association incorporated in Illinois, with its principle place of business in the District of Columbia where it is registered as a FOREIGN CORPORATION. It kind of makes you wonder who's zooming who!

Ironically, in april 1998 *The Idaho Observer* published a piece entitled "Has your city adopted this 'emergency' ordinance." This article exposed the scheme of transferring local power from elected mayors and sheriffs to un-elected city managers and metropolitan boards who, under certain provisions in emergency ordinances—like those for curfews, crowd control, noise control, etc.—become the equivalent to the head of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA).

Therefore, it makes sense that police brutality and misconduct is a direct result of transferring power from the elected sheriff to the appointed police chief who hides behind several levels of bureaucratic protection, thus lowering her accountability and the accountability of those that serve beneath her. i think that one of our biggest allies in the fight against police brutality and misconduct will be a sheriff who is fully knowledgeable of the fact that she is the highest lawman in the American nation-state which includes the power to arrest Attorney General Janet Reno and Commander-in-Chief William Clinton, if need be.

(If you don't believe that power, just watch some of the original episodes of Fox's television show "The X-Files." Each time that Mulder and Scully went to investigate something, these FBI agents went to the sheriff to get permission.)

It is laughable to me when i hear such things as how Sheriff Mack was run out of office by the general public in Graham county, Arizona state. i personally would not want to be a defendant at a jury trial there with all of those geniuses deciding my fate!

On the other side of that coin is York county, Virginia Commonwealth's story. Sheriff Press Williams was literally arrested and convicted of sexual crimes against some of his female staff members. In his arrogance, he refused to resign. So, the general public in York county decided that instead of getting rid of the sheriff through the proper channels, they would just abolish the office of the sheriff and create a police department. Thank goodness that the courts decided to remind them how stupid they were, and they eventually let the ballot box speak. The interesting thing is that the Sheriff Williams ended up suing the Commonwealth of Virginia's Division of Risk Management for not coming to his defense.

If heads only knew....This was almost an opportune situation for the entrance of Judge Dredd into the Halls of Justice. Judge Dredd is the LEO that you deserve.

Judge Dredd, the icon of the law enforcement industry here in America, was created by Commander-in-Chief Abraham Lincoln during the so-called Civil War as a means to punish the insurrectionist southern nation-states by permanently occupying them. Today heads do not realize that the government, which is seated in the District of Columbia, is the monocratic military despotism that came out of the so-called Civil War. It rules its nation-states under the authority of martial rule (sometimes called emergency rule) which is nothing but an intellectual form of slavery. This was codified by the legislative branch of the executive department in 1871.

“A majority of the people of the United States have lived all of their lives under emergency rule. For 40 years, freedoms and governmental procedures guaranteed by the Constitution have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought into force by states of national emergency....from, at least, the Civil War in important ways shaped the present phenomenon

of a present state of national emergency.”—
Senate Report, 93rd Congress, 19 november
1973

(So, next time you are pulled over on Interstate 40 and you just know that you are a victim of so-called racial profiling, you can at least have the comforting thought that it was done to you by the law enforcement industry that was created by a Black man!)

Interestingly enough, Commander-in-Chief Andrew Johnson was the one of the first individuals to honestly attempt to publicly warn us about what was really happening. When he unsuccessfully vetoed the “Act to provide for the more efficient government of the rebel states”, (commonly known as the Reconstruction Act), on 2 march 1867. It gave the federal government the title of slave master, and it was administered vindictively two full years after the end of the so-called Civil War:

“In all that time no people who speak the English language have borne such servitude. It reduces the whole population of the ten States—all persons, of every color, sex and condition, and every stranger within their limits—to the most abject and degrading slavery. No master ever had a control so absolute over the slaves as this bill gives to the military officers over both white and colored persons....

“The Constitution also forbids the arrest of the citizen without judicial warrant, founded on probable cause. This bill authorizes an arrest without warrant, at pleasure of a military commander. The Constitution declares that ‘no person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime unless on presentment of a grand jury.’ This bill holds every person not a soldier answerable for all crimes and all charges without any presentment. The Constitution declares that ‘no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law.’ This bill sets aside all process of law, and makes the citizen

answerable in his person and property to the will of one man, and as to his life to the will of two. Finally, the Constitution declares that ‘the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended unless when, in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it’; whereas this bill declares martial law (which of itself suspends this great writ) in time of peace, and authorizes the military to make arrest, and gives to the prisoner only one privilege, and that is trial ‘without unnecessary delay.’ He has no hope of release from custody, except the hope, such as it is, of release by acquittal before a military commission.”

(The Reconstruction Acts were never repealed and still have the full force of law today.)

Do Something!

Today, a great number of the things that you consider important in your day to day life were invented by the military for its own defense and commercial purposes under this martial rule. Such everyday things like microwaves, the internet, and even Daylight Savings Time are products of the military industrial complex. Instead of investing its resources into dealing with this harsh reality, the civil rights mafia would rather spend its time bitching, moaning, groaning, complaining and ho-testing in South Carolina state about that nation-state’s government flying the battle flag of a division of the Confederate Army in northern Virginia Commonwealth (commonly and erroneously known as THE battle flag of the confederate States of America) over its nation-state capitol building.

The Mississippi state supreme Court recently ruled that displaying that flag does not constitute a violation of the civil rights mafia’s so-called constitutional rights because it is a political symbol and not even a legal flag. So, you can rest assured that the civil rights mafia will find another reason to keep their self-serving struggle alive.

i find it very interesting that they are silent on THE peace banner of the confederate States of America being flown in North Carolina state. But that figures, especially since none of them

have so much as farted over the fact that they are living under the BATTLE flag of the federal United States in Congress Assembled. i guess that they did not learn in the public fool system that the original confederate States of America was created by the Articles of Confederation between the Plantations under the Government of the Massachusetts, the Plantations under the Government of New Plymouth, the Plantations under the Government of Connecticut, and the Government of New Haven with the Plantations in Combination therewith.

Even these nation-states' highways were invented under a martial rule mindset for the usage of the military industrial complex. Commander-in-Chief Dwight D. Eisenhower was so impressed by Chancellor Adolph Hitler's (a.k.a. *Time* magazine's Man of the Year-1938) autobahns, while he was in Europe as the Supreme Allied Commander during World War Two. That he wanted a similar system of highways in the United States which would allow for better military mobilization and promote better interstate commerce.

In the Federal-Aid Highway Act of 1944, the legislative branch of the executive department acted on these recommendations and created the Dwight D. Eisenhower System of Interstate and Defense Highways, commonly called "The Interstate System." The act called for designation of a national system of interstate highways, to include up to 40,000 miles "... so located, as to connect by routes, direct as practical, the principal metropolitan areas, cities, and industrial centers, to serve the National Defense, and to connect at suitable border points, commercial routes of continental importance in the Dominion of Canada and the Republic of Mexico."

(So, next time you are pulled over on Interstate 95 and you just know that you are a victim of so-called racial profiling, you can at least have the comforting thought that it was done to you on a highway that was created by, and named after, a Black man!)

With non-elected, non-accountable persons and bodies working as the law enforcement industry's henchmen, the main focus has gone from "To Serve and to Protect" to "Break a Nigger's Neck." And you better believe that it is all about the enjamins, baby. Because the law enforcement industry feeds into the prison industrial complex, giving multi-national corporations like

Sodexho Marriott the opportunity to create and profit from those motherfucking modern-day, always-occupied roach motels.

“Initially, the power of the police officers to arrest on their own authority was limited to matters committed in their presence and to the execution of Warrants to arrest. The reverse has gradually become to be the case nowadays. With the emergence and extension of the doctrine of arrest on probable cause, the discretionary power of the police was expanded, and so as a result, the apprehension of criminals came to dominate the organizational police department mandate. With this objective in view, now the focus of police training shifted to conform to this exaggerated emphasis on arrest.”—George Mercier

Our task at hand is not to take this shiznit lying down. The most symbolic picture of this century is the one of the lone Chinese student armed with a white flag, who stood down a column of Red Army tanks in Tian An Men (Gate of Heavenly Peace) Square in Beijing, People’s Republic of China, on 4 June 1989 during the government’s crackdown on students who erected their own version of the Statute of Liberty which they called the Goddess of Liberty. Standing down those tanks was the ultimate symbol of the genuine creativity of guerrilla warfare. (In September 1989, several of the students involved in the demonstration were sentenced to prison terms ranging from 16 years to life, on charges of “counterrevolutionary sabotage” and “counterrevolutionary propaganda and incitement.”)

“What can I do?” you may be asking yourself. Go STUDY the flick “The Matrix,” then do something! There are some excellent examples of young people throughout America using guerrilla warfare tactics to stand down the law enforcement industry:

- 19 year old twins Anthony Richard Paul and Crystal Gail Paul of Whitley City, Kentucky Commonwealth, stood down the Somerset LEOs Jeff Cornett and Fred Regan for issuing them traffic citations because they refused to show the LEOs a driver’s license, proof of insurance and registration. Both Pauls chose to combine their two separate cases into one jury

trial based on their religious beliefs in Pulaski County District Court. And though they lost on a technicality, they eagerly demonstrated their unwillingness to be associated with the general public. (Too bad the general public sat on the jury that convicted them in spite of the evidence presented.)

- 16 year old Rachel Winchel and 15 year old Jonathan Washington stood down Principal Dr. Charles Scriber at Ruston High School in Ruston, Louisiana state for threatening to suspend them for refusing to wear a school identification badge that displayed their Social Security Account Numbers (SSAN). The badges were said to be part of the school district's new security initiative. Their stand led to the defiance of hundreds of other high school students in the school district that all signed a petition condemning the practice. Their activism eventually led to the disappearance of the badges. Jonathan says:

“This makes absolutely no educational sense. The level of security they are providing with name tags is zero. The thing that really bothers me is when they gave out the name tags, they gave them out with this whistle cord strap to hang them on. So what you've done is hang a rope around the neck of all the high schoolers, and told them to walk through the halls with a rope around their necks.”

- 18 year old Joshua Hansen of Las Vegas, Nevada state, stood down Clark County Registrar Kathy Ferguson for rejecting his voter registration application. She did so because he refused to supply a SSAN or a Nevada state driver's license based on his belief that the voluntary SSAN may be the Mark of the Beast and the fact that he did not own a driver's license. He successfully filed a Writ of Mandamus in the Clark County District Court and obtained a court order directing the registrar to accept his high school diploma as a valid form of identification. Joshua is NOT a member of the general public, but rather a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Those Mormons are some bad ass mother (shut your mouth!). They even DECLARED WAR on the United States back in the days (The Utah War of 1857-58). Joshua says:

“There is nothing they can ever do to make me surrender my personal freedom, nothing. I don’t know a lot of people who will exercise freedom to this point. I will not pay federal income tax, I will not be marked by their unconstitutional anti-Christ numbers. I will not take any of their socialist benefits. I will not bow before any bureaucracy. I will not surrender my God-given freedom to those bastards for any reason!”

Just make sure that when the shiznit hits the fan around your way, you do something about it!

Wasn't Me!

The Latin word for thumb and big toe (the innermost digits on the forelimb) is pollex. The plural for that word is pollices. Before there was literacy, the way that civilized humans signed contracts was the used of a thumbprint. The way that these contracts were enforced was through a government official whose first task was to verify the identity of the parties to the contract by comparing thumbprints. These government officials eventually became known as police and the act of enforcing contracts became known as policy.

The pollices are connected to the body via the arms and the legs. The Latin word arma means to reinforce. This is from whence the word army comes. The Latin word lex or leg means to show honor. This is from whence the words legal and loyal come. When one shows honor to an artificial body, she is legal. When one shows honor to a natural body, she is loyal.

The only thing worse than having the long arms of the law reach out and grab you is when you are innocent and the government doesn't really give a fuck.

False arrest is a common law tort, where one alleges she was held in custody without probable cause or without an order issued by a court of competent jurisdiction. Although it is possible to sue law enforcement officials for false arrest, the usual defendants in such cases are private security firms.

In the United States, the defense of self-defense allows a person attacked to use reasonable force in their own defense and the defense of others. For the theory explaining why this is allowed as an excuse or justification. In the chapter "Bridging the Gap," I have listed the procedure for getting your criminal records cleaned in each of the 50 several states of the American Union. Here, I would just like to list a few law that you should memorize:

Title 18 USC § 1203 (Kidnapping)

- (a) Except as provided in subsection (b) of this section, whoever, whether inside or outside the United States, seizes or detains and threatens to kill, to injure, or to continue to detain another person in order to compel a third person or a governmental organization to do or abstain from doing any act as an explicit or implicit condition for the release of the person detained, or attempts or conspires to do so, shall be punished by imprisonment for any term of years or for life and, if the death of any person results, shall be punished by death or life imprisonment.

Title 18 § 2234. (Authority exceeded in executing warrant)

Whoever, in executing a search warrant, willfully exceeds his authority or exercises it with unnecessary severity, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than one year.

Title 18 § 2235. (Search warrant procured maliciously)

Whoever maliciously and without probable cause procures a search warrant to be issued and executed, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than one year.

Title 18 § 2236. (Searches without warrant)

Whoever, being an officer, agent, or employee of the United States or any department or agency thereof, engaged in the enforcement of any law of the United States, searches any private dwelling used and occupied as such dwelling without a warrant directing such search, or maliciously and without reasonable cause searches any other building or property without a search warrant, shall be fined for a first offense not more than \$1,000; and, for a subsequent offense, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than one year, or both.

Voodoo (X-Clan/Suburban Noize, 2007)

Some people believe with great fervor preposterous things that just happen to coincide with their self-interest. –Coleman v. CIR (7th Cir 1986) 791 F2d 68 at 69

In this day in time, we are suffering from three types of individuals that comprise at least 10% of the peeps but are just fucking it up for all of the rest of us. The first are those pussy-ass bitches who will grab a dick in a minute and just suck the fuck out of it. And, Uncle Sam just loves to give them his hard on. The second are those brain-dead assholes that just have no fucking regard for anything decent and meaningful and intentionally disregard both natural and artificial law just for the hell of it. Uncle Sam just loves to these bread-and-butter motherfuckers. The third are those brothers who get a little bit of what they call knowledge, don't bother to verify it, memorize it, and then repackage and sell it everybody and they momma like they a rocket scientist on Are You Smarter Than a Fifth Grader?, and since their intellectual facade sounds so much better than the bullshit that Mooky be spitting all the time, the trusting people in the hood pay their crap without questioning it.

And I am one to talk because I was one of those brainiac shitheads about fifteen years ago and I got a couple of close friends in a little bit of trouble because on my arrogance. but, here's the thing, I got THREE people in a relatively small amount of trouble that was easily repaired, no harm, no foul. And, these people were intimately connected to me, so not only did I have to look them in their eyes am tell them that I fuck them over, But, to this day, I still harbor some feelings of responsibility for those lessons learned. And, the main lesson was that whatever you do ALWAYS teach people to think for themselves without them having to rely on you and to ALWAYS question you and themselves.

As a formerly active member of the Moorish Science Temple of America under the July 1, 1928 C.E. Charter, I have to admit that since I have relocated north of the Mason-Dixon line and witnessed and earwitnessed and been told about a lot of the things that brothers and sisters who claim to be Moors are saying and

doing, I have actually stored my fez anyway back in the top of my closet and have not touched it in at least four years now. The main reason is that I do not want to be even loosely affiliated with some of the things happening.

I have seen a lot of the "sovereignty" and "nationality" packages and DVDs that are being hawked and at first I just chuckled because many of them are filled with information that I first learned as a member of David Duke's National Association for the Advancement of White People (NAAWP). Still more of them mention fictional legal documents and have incomplete and non-shepardized legal citations.

And, I am not saying that any of this is wrong on its face. What I am saying is that there is evidence of a lot of regurgitation and a little research. I am speaking on the fact that a lot of the messages that are being conveyed are based on theories that need to be further formulated and thought out before they are SOLD to the general public as the key to all of their problems, especially of they are not being empowered to be in command of the implications and consequences that this type paperwork has created for them.

The 8 dec 1,997 C.E. issue of the *New York Times* reported how almost a hundred City of New York employees were given a rude awakening about their affiliations with a group of so-called Moors in the Bronx:

In Tax Scheme, Greed Is Linked To Separatism
By Dan Barry

Word of the scheme spread quietly among workers in certain halls of city government: with printed handbills, surreptitious meetings and whispers. Buy one of these tax kits, came the advice, and you will not have to pay income tax again.

The New York City employees who bought into the scheme are now paying a different price: nearly 100 have been arrested on tax evasion charges, and more are being sought. And while investigators say the primary motive was greed,

experts who monitor separatist movements say the method they used is rooted in a virulently antigovernment philosophy that is usually associated with white separatists but also is advocated by some black nationalists on the country's political fringes.

Top city investigators, citing defendants' tax papers and statements to officials, say that as many as one-third of the 103 people charged so far profess some allegiance either to a small black separatist group called the Moorish Nation, which contends that United States law does not apply to its members, or to a more general "Freemen philosophy," whose followers believe they have a special form of American citizenship that exempts them from paying taxes.

An additional 40 city employees were either suspended or disciplined Friday for their roles in the scheme, including two captains in the Correction Department. Edward J. Kuriansky, the city's Commissioner of Investigation, said that 18 of those employees also claimed to have ties to the Moorish Nation.

Mr. Kuriansky, along with prosecutors from both the State Attorney General's office and the Manhattan District Attorney's office, emphasized that opportunism -- not adherence to any separatist ideology -- seemed to have driven many of those implicated. But they said that the Moorish Nation's use of tax kits that incorrectly advise users on tax law had played a significant role in the case. Two of the four people charged, they said, both members of the Moorish Nation, were selling tax kits to city employees.

The tax kits are often sold at seminars, street rallies or through the Internet; in the New York case, they cost between \$200 and \$2,000. They

usually include an idiosyncratic -- and inaccurate -- interpretation of constitutional and tax law, as well as boilerplate tax forms that come with instructions on how to avoid having taxes withheld from one's pay, like claiming multiple exemptions. The kits also include tracts laying out the beliefs of the groups peddling them.

More of a mystery is the Moorish Nation, the size of whose membership is unknown. But its own documents and analysts at the Southern Poverty Law Center in Montgomery, Ala., which monitors separatist groups, say it has operations in New York City, Newark, Philadelphia and around the country. And its basic philosophy is clear: members of the Moorish Nation contend that they are not bound by the United States Constitution, which they say applies only to white people, and instead follow a document called the Free Moorish Zodiac Constitution.

It is unclear whether the Moorish Nation has any connection to Moorish Science, which dates from the early 20th century and whose followers believe that blacks are descendants of the ancient Moabites and that their homeland is Morocco. Mr. Kuriansky said that in the New York case, the Moorish Nation seems to be a more ideological, political movement that may have adopted some aspects of Moorish Science philosophy.

Experts note that the Moorish Nation's antipathy to the Federal Government is one point it has in common with white-separatist groups like the Christian Freeman. A major difference, however, is that some white groups have a history of violent confrontations with government officials and the Moorish Nation does not.

"There's no question that some of it is similar to some of the Freemason stuff," one high-ranking law enforcement official, speaking only on the condition of anonymity, said of the Moorish Nation positions. "They espouse some of the same sentiments about taxes and the like."

To illustrate, Chip Berlet, a senior analyst for Political Research Associates in Somerville, Mass., cited the Web page of Hakim H. Y. Bey, who investigators say appears to be a philosophical leader of the Moorish Nation operating in the Bronx, and who is someone they want to question in connection with the tax fraud scheme.

Mr. Bey's Web site includes links to an abundance of sites -- from the home page for Mother Jones magazine, for example, to the sites of several fringe groups, including the Militia of Montana, a white separatist group, and James Daugherty, a white Michigan man who proclaims, "The Overt and Covert Organs of the Vatican and British Empires are Locked in Mortal Combat for Control of the World."

"You have separatists and conspiracists both looking at the United States Government as the fount of all evil," Mr. Berlet said. "It's in the interests of both to bring down the Government, so they have a working coalition."

The Bey Web site offers informational packets on Moorish studies and videotapes of lectures, but makes no mention of tax kits. Efforts to reach Mr. Bey at what is believed to be his last known address in the Bronx and through the Internet were unsuccessful.

The first public indication of a separatist ideology being embraced by employees of New York City government came in 1996, when more than a dozen police officers were arrested

on tax evasion charges. Several claimed to be citizens of something called "the Republic of New York" and not the United States. They contended that they were not subject to Federal tax laws, and they declared dozens of exemptions on their withholding forms so that little or no money was deducted from their paychecks, then did not submit tax returns.

Twelve officers have been convicted in that case so far, and the men charged with being the ringleaders, Detective Barton Adams and Officer Frank Sambula, will be tried by Federal prosecutors next year. "They were operating on a good-faith belief that these taxes were not owed," said Daniel Nobel, Mr. Sambula's lawyer.

While prosecuting the police officers, law enforcement officials were tracking similar, though unrelated, schemes percolating within other departments of city government. They kept hearing of tax kits being sold; of a certain Department of Sanitation officer who was pushing these kits, and, most disturbing of all, of the possibility that correction officers were being influenced by inmates to break the law.

Among correction officers, Mr. Kuriansky said, talk of the tax scheme was shared primarily at two jails on Rikers Island. "It may have originally emanated from the inmate population," he said, "But we can't say for sure who lit the fuse out there."

In recent years, seven correction officers have filed documents with the city government declaring their allegiance to the Free Moorish Zodiac Constitution, rather than the United States Constitution, and claiming immunity from tax laws. In those documents, Moorish Nation members cite the notorious Dred Scott Supreme Court decision of 1857 -- which

denied citizenship to black slaves and their descendants -- and other historical records to support their contention that the United States represents only white people.

The documents filed in New York City are almost identical to those filed in other municipalities around the country, according to the Southern Poverty Law Center. "We've got a boatload of documents that have come in from around the country," said Joseph T. Roy Sr., an analyst at the center. "The Dred Scott decision, the Moroccan Treaty -- all to claim they are sovereign and separate from the United States."

For example, in Orlando, Fla., a Moorish Nation member filed a set of documents to declare his sovereignty, to notify the city that he did not recognize its jurisdiction and to state that "the Free Moorish Nationals maintain a nonobligatory respect" for the United States. Other documents, experts say, declare the members' immunity from being arrested or having to carry driver's licenses.

Mr. Kuriansky said that the filing of such documents appeared to be a requirement in a fairly rigorous initiation rite into the group. He said that candidates are also required to educate themselves in Moorish Nation history and to adopt names that end in "El" or "Bey." And when they are inducted into the organization, he said, they are allowed to wear a red fez that "they say no police or other authorities are permitted to remove from their head."

"They recognize certain symbols, make their own license plates, carry Moorish nationality identification cards," Mr. Kuriansky said. "And when they give an address, they say they are from the Republic of Queens, and the Republic of the Bronx."

Mr. Kuriansky emphasized that he believes most of those claiming allegiance to the Moorish Nation are more interested in cheating on their taxes than in being members of a separate, sovereign nation. Still, he said, city officials have seen signs that other city residents are claiming Moorish Nation membership as a way to avoid paying taxes -- claims that are now being investigated.

He also emphasized that "not all of the tax cheats were tax protesters."

This became apparent early on in the current investigation. After tax evasion charges were lodged against the group of police officers in July 1996, investigators noticed a marked jump in the number of city employees hurrying to file amended tax returns.

But it was too late. Investigators had already gathered the names of nearly 100 city employees who had claimed an excessive number of tax withholdings. Among them was Joseph A. Messina, the director of the city's Financial Information Services Agency, who was one of those charged last week with failing to file tax returns from 1993 to 1995; investigators say he has no connection with any separatist group.

On Friday, 13 correction officers were suspended for "conduct prejudicial to the good order of the department" and for filing false records or statements, a spokesman for the Department of Investigation said. Five others, who called in sick Friday, have not been formally suspended.

In addition, 16 Sanitation Department officers, including three already arrested, were relieved of their law enforcement duties because they

submitted falsified documents to the department.

City officials say their investigation is continuing.

Police were still seeking the alleged ringleaders, Moorish Nation members Anthony Davis and Leroy Gordon. Davis, Gordon and others allegedly distributed the tax kits at prices ranging from \$200 to \$2,000.

Sovereignty and nationality are not about selling add-water-and-stir pile dreams to innocent people so that you can pay your rent, nor is it about creating questionable ways to teach innocent people how to evade taxes and break the law while giving them the belief that there will be no consequences because they are now "above the law," nor is it about coming up with a make-believe title, a make-believe nation with make-believe documents and then trying to get the government, which is artificial itself, to recognize your make-believe world.

And, this is exactly the way that the general public will view this situation as the word gets out. It does not matter how right those Moors that peddle these products think they are. How about the 100 families that are out of work as a result of this? It is schemes like this that creates the illusion for everyone that all Moors are fucking kooky. It is schemes like this that has gotten the Moorish Science Temple of America and all of its hundreds of offshoots listed on the Department of Homeland Security's Terrorist Watch List (not that making a bologna sandwich can't get you listed as well).

[I]n common usage, the term "person" does not include the Sovereign, statutes employing the person are ordinarily construed to exclude the Sovereign. --Wilson v. Omaha Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)

The thing that stuck out for me the most is the fact that so many city government employees were involved in this scheme. How that hell did that happen and why the hell did those Moors who were conducting it not know that sovereignty/nationality and

government employment DO NOT MIX??? Another word for a government employee is "person." And, the U.S. Supreme Court has ruled that a "person" cannot be a Sovereign and vice versa. How the hell are you going to make an effort to divorce yourself from the government while at the same time getting your livelihood from that same damn government? This is why I do not allow any government employees to even take my Do-It-Yourself L.A.W. classes.

You've read what the main stream press had to say about this. Now, read what the internal City of New York press had to say about it by reading the Spring 1999 issue of Benchnotes, the mouthpiece of the Office of Administrative Trials and Hearings (OATH):

OATH DECISIONS
Disciplinary & Disability Proceedings

A. Illegal receipt of public benefits, tax evasion

Off-duty misconduct may form the basis for disciplinary action only where there is a nexus between the off-duty act and the employee's position or where the off-duty act involves moral turpitude. Two cases during the reporting period considered whether a civil servant could be disciplined for illegal receipt of government funds or nonpayment of taxes.

The Department of Correction brought charges against seventeen correction officers who claimed that they were exempt from income tax withholding. *Department of Correction v. Bey*, OATH Index Nos. 1481-98/98 (Nov. 30, 1998). The Department established its *prima facie* case by proving that the correction officers filed forms claiming they were exempt from income tax withholding even though they did not meet the requirements for claiming the exemption under the tax laws and regulations.

The correction officers, by way of defense, identified themselves as Free Moorish Nationals, affiliated with the Moorish Science Temple of America. As such, they consider themselves to be nonresident aliens of the “corporate” United States. The officers relied upon the “**Zodiac Constitution**” which, they alleged, prohibits Moors from paying taxes on the theory that Blacks are not full citizens of the “corporate” United States. Temple doctrine also teaches that American Blacks are descendants of the Moab tribe and ancestors of all American Indians and, as such, the Moors believe that they are entitled to the same tax exemption granted to Native Americans.

Administrative Law Judge (ALJ) Maldonado rejected the officers’ claim that they are exempt from tax withholding as Free Moorish Nationals and because the tax system is purely voluntary in nature, since both arguments have been rejected by federal courts. Given the overwhelming weight of authority against the officers’ position, their conduct is sanctionable even if they sincerely believe they are exempt from income tax, as such belief amounts to a conscious disregard of the requirements of the law. See *People v. Wallace*, NYLJ, Mar. 23, 1999, at 41, col. 1 (E.D.N.Y.).

There is a sufficient nexus between the officers’ misconduct and their positions to support disciplinary action since their salaries derive from the taxes they sought to evade. Absent compelling mitigating circumstances, not present here, termination is the appropriate penalty for a civil servant who willfully evades income tax. Cf. *Department of Health v. Protzel*, OATH Index No. 613/98 (July 15, 1998).

In *Department of Sanitation v. Brown*, OATH Index Nos. 1745/98, 542-43/99 (Nov. 17, 1998),

three sanitation workers were found to have failed to report their employment to the Human Resources Administration, as required, resulting in the receipt of cash and food stamps to which the workers were not entitled.

The three sanitation workers were on public assistance before they were hired by the Department of Sanitation. An investigation by the HRA Inspector General in 1994 revealed that the sanitation employees had continued to receive welfare benefits for several months after they had been hired by the Department of Sanitation. At trial, the employees admitted the receipt of welfare benefits to which they were not entitled, but claimed that it was due to an innocent mistake, i.e., that they were unaware of their obligation to promptly report their new employment to HRA.

ALJ Charles D. McFaul rejected this testimony as uncorroborated and incredible since it is common knowledge that eligibility for benefits is based on financial need. Thus, the employees were found to have known that the income received from employment should have been promptly reported.

ALJ McFaul found that the workers could be disciplined for the off-duty misconduct because the conduct conflicted with their positions as public employees of the City and because their acts involved moral turpitude, i.e., a theft of public funds.

Here's the thing, even if you are a "Moorish Free American National" exercising sovereignty, it would make since that such a status would make it incumbent upon you to observe all laws and encourage all those with whom you care to associate to do so as well. The United States has the largest voluntary tax system in the world based voluntary compliance. The trick is to learn the PROPER way to un-volunteer which would require you to relinquish ALL government benefits.

One individual that has recently demonstrated know-how in the ability to do this is Mr. Wesley Trent Snipes. I LOVE THAT BROTHER'S SPIRIT!!! He was recently acquitted of all felony tax evasion charges that were lodged against him by the United States on behalf of the Internal Revenue Service. Comparatively speaking, few Americans, and even fewer United Statesians, even understand what this means. Mr. Snipes has demonstrated to the world that it is indeed possible in these days and times to make an affirmative choice between what you believe you know to be true and the widely unknown reality and still come out standing on your principles if you decide to pursue the latter.

I am somewhat disturbed by the overwhelming number of sheeple who have taken the position that Mr. Snipes is basically a millionaire crook who got caught cooking up an illegal scheme to cheat the government out of millions of dollars that it was rightfully owed. (As if they have some type of personal stake in the matter because they claim some level of allegiance to the federal government whereby Mr. Snipes has indirectly stolen from them, thus preventing them from purchasing their weekly supply of dehydrated water.)

Mr. Snipes actions have demonstrated to me that he is an honorable man full of a level of integrity and courage that is too rare these days. His willingness to confront both the IRS and the U.S. when he had so much more to lose than the average man on the street is an example of the level of vital freedom technology transfer that is exponentially more necessary each and every day as we approach 2012.

Getting to the core of what Mr. Snipes did to get himself into tax court is simple. After investing time reading all of the court documents associated with his case, I can sum it up like this: Mr. Snipe willfully educated himself on U.S. taxation regulations and then he began to ask questions on how these facsimiles of law related to him. And when the IRS refused to address his inquiries in a responsible, respectable, and timely manner, he not only continued to demand answers, he also began to ask more and more questions, taking him further and further down the rabbit hole.

I truly understand Mr. Snipes dilemma. I have been in his shoes myself. I learned about the difference between an American and an United Statesian over a decade ago. I learned about the true nature of the Internal Revenue Service of Puerto Rico and the Federal Reserve Bank around the same time. I, too, sought the same answers that Mr. Snipes sought. And, I, too, was not given any type of comfort or understanding from the multitude of federal government officials to whom I went to gain those answers.

(To read the full text of Mr. Snipes's nontaxpayer status statement, go to:

http://graphics8.nytimes.com/packages/pdf/business/snipes_document.pdf.

To read the full text of the government's indictment of Mr. Snipes, go to:

<http://news.findlaw.com/nytimes/docs/tax/ussnipes101206ind.html>)

Gross income excludes the items of income specifically exempted by the statute and also certain other kinds of income by statute or fundamental law free from tax. --Treasury Decision 3640, Vol. 26, page 769

The difference between my own personal situation and Mr. Snipe's and that of this employees of the City of New York is simple. When you do declare your sovereignty, it has to be done in a sui juris and sui generis manner. Sui juris means: of one's own right, competent to make informed decisions; legal competence, the capacity to manage one's own affairs. Sui generis means: one confined to his, or her, own facts, and therefore may not be of broader application; being the only example of its kind; constituting a class of its own; unique. Simply stated, not only must your have all of the knowledge, wisdom, and understanding requires to exist as a sovereign, but you must also based upon your own unique circumstances. Henceforth, you CANNOT claim sovereignty by participating in a boilerplate program created for you by someone else, especially someone using questionable legal theories.

And, when you do decide to go this particular route, the BEST way to do it is the guerrilla lawfare way: use their own laws

against them! You have to really learn civil procedure and criminal procedure and administrative procedure. These are the tickets that get you into the game so that you can wage some serious guerrilla warfare using your mind, your pen, and their laws as weapons against them. You do not have to create anything new or anything different. It may be something unusual with which you present them. But, that is simply because you are doing something that rarely gets done, so that may be totally unfamiliar to them because it was not a part of their training.

Here is a recent example of me doing just that:

Kwami.; Abd' al-Bey
c/o non-domestic, non-assumpsit
General Mail Delivery
U.S. General Post Office
New York city, New York state
DMM § 602(1.3)(e)(2) (ZIP Code Not Required)
(See Public Law 91-375)
15 January 2,009 C.E.

Jamal El-Hindi, Associate Director
Regulatory Policy Programs Division
Financial Crimes Enforcement Network
Office of the Undersecretary for Terrorism and Financial
Intelligence
Department of the Treasury
1500 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Washington, DC 20220

Dear Mr. El-Hindi:

Greetings! I am Kwami.; Abd' al-Bey. I am writing you this certified letter #70081140000140693990, pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.81 (Submitting requests), to request an administrative ruling:

DESCRIPTION OF SITUATION
(pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.81(a)(1))

I am a religious objector to the voluntary Social Security Account Number (SSAN). I am also an U.S. non-citizen national pursuant to Title 8 USCA § 1101(a)(21) & (22)(B) (Definitions),

Title 8 USCA § 1408(2) (Nationals but not citizens of the United States at birth), Title 8 USCA § 1452(b)(1) & (2) (Certificates of citizenship or U.S. non-citizen national status; procedure), 7 FAM 1111.3(b) (Nationality), and 7 FAM 1113(i) (Definitions). As such, I am legally viewed as a non-resident alien pursuant to IRS Publication 515 and IRS Form 1040NR, and as a non-U.S. person pursuant to the Banking Security Act (BSA). I am not required by federal law to acquire or maintain a SSAN.

Over ten years ago, I became a member of Chartway Federal Credit Union (CFCU) without providing a SSAN. Instead, I provided CFCU with a copy of my government identification card and an Affidavit of Nationality confirming my religious objector status. Later, upon receiving my American national passport which does not have a SSAN attached to it and verifies my nationality with endorsement code 9 ("THE BEARER IS AN AMERICAN NATIONAL AND NOT A UNITED STATES CITIZEN," I provided a color photocopy of it to CFCU to place into my membership file along with an IRS Form W-8BEN (Certificate of Foreign Status of Nonresident Alien for United States Tax Withholding).

Several months ago, CFCU closed my financial account because I did not provide CFCU with a SSAN. CFCU claims that there is a recent amendment to the BSA that now requires CFCU to obtain a SSAN from me for their Customer Identification Program (CIP), regardless of my nationality and religious objector status. I have unsuccessfully asked CFCU to provide me with the exact legal citations that both requires me to provide CFCU with a SSAN and allows CFCU to close my financial account if I do not provide a SSAN. They have failed to do so.

I have read the BSA in its entirety, and I have not been able to locate the exact legal citation that gives CFCU the authority to do what CFCU has done. I filed a complaint with the National Credit Union Administration (NCUA) against CFCU. NCUA has made a determination that CFCU was justified under the BSA to close my financial account without considering my argument.

MATERIAL FACTS
(pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.81(a)(2))

Pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.34(a)(1) (Additional records to be made and retained by banks), CFCU did indeed have the authority to request a SSAN from me within 30-days of my opening the financial account. This was done. And, CFCU did indeed make a reasonable effort pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.34(a)(1)(i) (Additional records to be made and retained by banks) to obtain a SSAN from me. I, instead, provided CFCU with an Affidavit of Nationality pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.34(a)(3)(x) (Additional records to be made and retained by banks). This was accepted and I was allowed to open the financial accounts.

When they requested a SSAN from me yet again recently, I explained to CFCU that since I had had the financial account for such a long time and that since I had been a member of CFCU for over a decade that they could not subject me to their new CIP requirements for opening accounts pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.121(a)(3)(ii)(C) (Customer Identification Programs for banks, savings associations, credit unions, and certain non-Federally regulated banks). With my having been a member of CFCU for over a decade, I am of the belief that I am well known to CFCU and my identity has been well established.

I have already had a copy of my ID and American national passport placed on file with CFCU pursuant to both Title 31 CFR § 103.121(b)(2)(i)(A)(4)(ii) (Customer Identification Programs for banks, savings associations, credit unions, and certain non-Federally regulated banks) and Title 31 CFR § 103.121(b)(2)(ii)(A)(1) (Customer Identification Programs for banks, savings associations, credit unions, and certain non-Federally regulated banks).

Yet, CFCU still closed my financial account. It is my belief, and I presume, that CFCU closed my accounts pursuant Title 31 CFR § 103.121(b)(2)(iii)(C) (Customer Identification Programs for banks, savings associations, credit unions, and certain non-Federally regulated banks) erroneously. However, I do not really know because CFCU refuses to be specific with me as to the exact legal citation they have used.

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED
(pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.81(a)(3))

1.) Are U.S. non-citizen nationals, non-U.S. persons, non-resident aliens, and religious objectors to the voluntary Social Security Account Number required by the Banking Security Act to have a voluntary Social Security Account Number and/or any other tax identification number to open and/or maintain a financial account in the United States of America?

2.) Though financial institutions are required by the Banking Security Act to request voluntary Social Security Account Numbers and/or other tax identification numbers within 30 days of the opening a financial account, does the Banking Security Act give financial institutions the authority to (1) request a voluntary Social Security Account Number and/or any other tax identification number on an existing financial account after that 30-day time period has expired, and (2) close an existing financial account upon failure to obtain a voluntary Social Security Account Number and/or any other tax identification number (beyond maintaining a list of existing financial accounts without voluntary Social Security Account Numbers and/or other tax identification numbers and reporting such to the Secretary of the Treasury) even when the financial institution has prima facie and sufficient proof of identity from other sources already on file for such existing financial account?

STATEMENT (pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.81(a)(4))

To the best of my current knowledge and belief, the question to be answered is not applicable to any ongoing state or federal investigation, litigation, grand jury proceeding, or proceeding before any other governmental body involving either myself or any other party to the subject transaction, or any other party with whom I have an agency relationship.

If you have any questions or comments regarding this matter, please feel free to contact me via telephone for an oral discussion pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.83(B) (Oral communications). My telephone number is 718-734-1361. Thank you in advance for providing me with your prompt administrative ruling pursuant to Title 31 CFR § 103.85 (Issuing rulings).

Sincerely,

Kwami.; Abd' al-Bey

The real questions that one must ask oneself is:

(1) Am I a citizen or am I a national?

and

(2) Am I an American or am I an United Statesian?

Once you answer these two questions correctly, you will be able to ascertain your true status as it relates to both the natural and artificial laws that govern your existence. I would not suggest claiming Moorish Free American Nationality for all the reasons previously mentioned and also for the simple fact that it would just make sound legal sense to me that you would be able to PROVE that you are of Moorish descent which I am sure few of the people claiming such can do.

I actually can legally verify the fact that I am an Aboriginal Amazigh (I do not use the word Moor to describe myself as it has a similar historical significance, in my opinion, as the word Nigger) who is a Transient Foreign Sovereign to the United States. First and foremost, my mother's family name is Morehead and my father's family name is Moore. Through bloodlines, I am 1/4 Blackfeet and 1/4 Seminole, maternally, and 1/4 Delaware-Nanitoke, paternally.

However, even knowing this, I would still not be too reliable under the law according to the U.S. Supreme Court:

[C]hildren born abroad of Americans are not citizens within the citizenship clause of the 14th Amendment. ... To this day, the Constitution makes no provision for jus sanguinis, or citizenship by descent... Our law in this area follows English concepts with an acceptance of the jus soli, that is, that the place of birth governs citizenship status except as modified by statute. --Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 815, 828 (1971)

So, it really ain't who you are, it's where you at! Word?

Finally, a lot of my peeps who pick up this manual and/or purchase one of those \$200+ Moorish Free American Nationality packages have been listening to too much Flava Flav and have it all twisted. (And, next time you see me, ask me about the international flavor industry and how it plays a role in this shiznit! WOW!!!) But, you do not have a right to be hostile. Matter of fact, you do not really have any rights at all. The thing is, you can catch a lot more bees with honey than with vinegar. So, chill the fuck out!

Stop that stupid as "I voted and I count" bullshit! It is motherfuckers like you that have ruined it for the rest of us, yet again! Just voting means NOTHING. Make your elected officials work for you. Write frequent and consistent letters, not asking for some goddamned handout, though. Ask her to explain to you why she did such and such. Invite her to lunch. Develop a relationship with her. And, then, when you truly need her, she will ALWAYS come through for you. I have had many legislators write so many different letters for me for so many different reasons. Below is one a friend of mine reason got which is a TOTAL CLASSIC about which you need to know:

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
HARRISBURG

SAMUEL E. ROHRER, MEMBER
128TH LEGISLATIVE DISTRICT
HOUSE BOX 202020, MAIN CAPITOL
ROOM 402-B, IRVIS OFFICE BUILDING
HARRISBURG, PA 17120-2020
PHONE: (717) 787-8550
FAX: (717) 783-7862

April 18, 2006

Judge Phyllis R. Streitl
Chester County Court of Common Pleas

2 N. High St.
West Chester, PA 19380

Dear Judge Streitl:

It has recently been brought to my attention that on March 26, 2006, Mr. William Taylor Reil, a defendant in Criminal Action Number 4470-02 before the Court of Common Pleas, was found guilty of violating two provisions of the Transportation Code, 75 Pa. CS.A. § 7122 (3) and 75 Pa. CS.A. § 1543(a).

I have come to know Mr. Reil very well during the past 14 years and I respect his understanding of the law concerning the right of an individual to travel, among other things. I believe Mr. Reil has a better understanding of this area of the law than many licensed attorneys.

While I am not a licensed attorney, I have asked a member of my staff who is a Pennsylvania licensed attorney to examine Mr. Reil's understanding of this complex issue. The conclusion reached by my staff member was that Mr. Reil has thoroughly researched the issue and has based his arguments on solid legal precedent. I have also performed my own in-depth research over the years and I, too, have reached the conclusion that Mr. Reil stands on solid legal footing. The crux of the issue is whether Title 75 can properly be applied to an individual. Within an individual's right to liberty is the inherent right to travel. If one's movement can be restrained, such restraint is intrinsically a restraint of his liberty. Mr. Reil's use of an automobile is simply an extension of his personal liberty to move about as he wishes.

My research, and that of my staff, confirms that Title 75 can only properly be applied to commercial vehicles and commercial use of the roads. An individual who wishes to utilize an automobile or other means of conveyance in order to exercise his right to travel cannot lawfully be required to obtain a license to drive or to register his automobile in order to operate it freely on our roads.

I have not reached the above conclusions without understanding the vast implications that would follow from these conclusions. I am well aware that a ruling of this nature would "undo" years

of enforcement of our existing laws. I am also well aware of the enormous economic impact such a ruling would have on the Department of Transportation.

However, no one today would dare argue that we should not have eliminated slavery because it was too costly to the American economy. When rights are being violated, no cost is too high to return those rights to the individuals who hold them. Slavery is the ultimate restriction of one's liberty. It limits one's rights in every conceivable way, including one's right to move about freely. Likewise, refusing to acknowledge an individual's right to travel is an unconstitutional restriction of one's liberty and should not be permitted to continue in Pennsylvania.

I respectfully request that you grant Mr. Reil's request for reconsideration of the March 27 verdict and review the facts and circumstances surrounding his request. He does not wish to perpetuate this situation any more than necessary; he is simply asking for an acknowledgment and protection of his right to travel and would like to return to living the peaceful life he has led over the years.

I would certainly be happy to speak with you concerning this issue if you would like to do so. I appreciate your willingness to consider the views I have expressed in this letter.

Sincerely,

Samuel E. Rohrer
State Representative
128th Legislative District

SER:jac

cc: William Taylor Reil

As Chiefs Mohall of the Nez Perce proclaimed, "My young men shall never work. Men who work cannot dream. And wisdom comes to us...in dreams."

SOULJAH'S REVENGE

(2Pac/Interscope, 1993)

It is the manner of enforcement which gives Section 1983 its unique importance, for enforcement is placed in the hands of the people. Each citizen acts as a private attorney general who 'takes on the mantle of the sovereign,' guarding for all of us the individual liberties enunciated in the Constitution. Section 1983 represents a balancing feature in our government structure whereby individual citizens are encouraged to police those who are charged with policing us all.—**Frankenhauser v. Rizzo, 59 F.R.D. 339 (1973)**

If you questioned everything, shut the fuck up, and signed nothing, then you have set yourself up for success in dealing with post police-citizen confrontation paperwork. Because, while you were on the defensive, for the most part, out on the streets, now is the time for you to go on the ruthless offensive with the segment of guerrilla lawfare i like to call paper terrorism. This is the principle of fighting back with your pen. It is said to be mightier than your sword, if you have not heard.

An example of this on a much larger scale occurred in 1996 after the citation-happy New York Police Department illegally issued three traffic citations to Russia's United Nations ambassador within a 24-hour period. This was the proverbial straw that broke the camel's back since Russia had been complaining for months to Mayor Rudolph W. Giuliani that his police force was ignoring diplomatic immunity and basically "commie profiling" her diplomats.

In return, the Moscow police force, which is not known for issuing citations, instituted a citation-writing campaign code-named "Operation Foreigner" which targeted all American motorcars, especially those in the vicinity of the American embassy. In the first day, they issued over 1,000 citations, including five to a very pissed-off U.S. Ambassador John Tefft.

It was only after the Moscow police responded in kind to the gestapo NYPD with their own paperwork that the law enforcement industry in New York City was ordered to stand

down by Commander-in-Chief William Clinton's administrative branch of his executive department.

A spokesman for President Boris Yelstin explained their strategy as:

“Every slight or provocation by a foreigner must be met by an equal and opposite slight or provocation—times two.”

Your paper terrorism should take this philosophy to heart when dealing with the law enforcement industry. Your personal brand of guerrilla lawfare should have a standard operating procedure of offensively responding to any and all police-citizen confrontations at 200% full throttle.

The purpose of doing this was explained by Daniel J. Meltzer in his article entitled, “Deterring Constitutional Violations by Law Enforcement Officials: Plaintiffs and Defendants as Private Attorneys General”:

“Offensive remedies, though surely problematic, will frequently be based upon a better record, more carefully targeted at particular problems in particular places or times, and sometimes less costly and/or more effective, than their defensive counterparts.”
See *Columbia Law Review* 88:247-328.

Simply put, you have a better chance of winning the game of law if you are on the attack versus defending yourself against an attack. (Remember the difference between traverse and demur?!?) Sadly, that is all you know how to right now. So, you sheepishly surrender by hiring an attorney (read: officer of the court) and allow her to plead (traverse) on your behalf. Well, in guerrilla lawfare this is not an option unless it is used as a strategic and/or tactical ploy of the last resort.

In this chapter, i want to discuss some suggested corrective actions that you need to implement is a prerequisite to your winning the game of law. These must be done in a very timely manner. Because in the eyes of the law to have a second thought or to second guess yourself is all the law enforcement industry

needs to destroy you. So, don't blink! If you do, the law enforcement industry can use a laches defense to destroy you.

“The elements of a laches defense are (1) unreasonable delay or lapse of time in asserting a right, (2) absence of an excuse for such delay, (3) knowledge, actual or constructive, of the injury or wrong, and (4) prejudice to the other party; prejudice will not be inferred from a mere lapse of time.”— State ex rel. Meyers v. City of Columbus (1995), 71 Ohio St.3d 603.

After being issued a citation by a LEO, it is never too soon to begin preparing yourself to go to court for a judicial remedy. This is a “just-in-case” type of preparation. The reason being is that the goal of guerrilla lawfare is to stay out of the court—a dangerous and costly battlefield. Also, in order for a judicial proceeding to be valid, all administrative procedures should be utilized in finding the appropriate remedy for your particular situation. And all procedure, administrative or otherwise, goes from the lesser to the greater point, as in the chain of command. If you properly filled out the Public Servant's Question (PSQ), as i suggested, then the majority of your work, as far as the gathering of pertinent information is concerned, is done in this arena.

There is a question that you should be asking yourself, especially in the case of being issued a citation for speeding. Could my prior proper planning have prevented my piss poor performance? And that piss poor performance is two-fold. One, your got caught. Two, you did not conduct yourself accordingly enough to negate the LEO's desire to issue the citation.

As far as this is concerned, since you are now very aware of how your wallet fits into the economic agenda of the partially self-financed law enforcement industry, the way you handle your motorcar on the highways and byways needs to be on a guerrilla lawfare tip.

There have been several good books on the topic of avoiding and fighting traffic citations, so i will not go into the topic at length here. Instead, i will refer you to a handful of those books while just discussing the overall content of them as a whole.

For further reading, i suggest checking out:

- “Bear Traps on the Interstate” by Herb Halling
- “How to Fight your Traffic Ticket & Win: 206 Tips Tricks and Techniques” by Mel Leiding
- “Fight Your Ticket and Win!” by David Wayne Brown
- “How to Beat Your Traffic Ticket” by Officer Jack Monroe
- “Traffic Ticket Defense” by Christopher J. Sutherland
- “How to Talk Your Way Out of a Traffic Ticket” by David W. Kelley
- “An Educated Guide to Speeding Tickets: How to Beat & Avoid Them” by Richard Wallace

However, these books as a whole have two flaws: (1) they take an unenlightened, reactive and defensive posture against the revenue generation schemes of the law enforcement industry; and (2) they advocate tactics and strategies useful mainly inside the judicial forum (because they seem to be written by attorneys) without really addressing the administrative forum which must be exhausted first. But, with that said, they do contain some valuable information that you need to be aware of for future reference.

There are a few books on the topic that do take an offensive guerrilla lawfare approach:

- “The Traffic Ticket Scam: How to Beat Them in Court” by Richard A. Bellon
- “Traffic Laws, Traffic Courts, Your Rights: A Revolution with Pen and Paper ” by Gary Hicks
- “You and the Police” by Boston T. Party
- “The Policeman is Your Friend and Other Lies” by Ned Beaumont

If you don't own them, you definitely are an agent with a wire. But since these books are VERY HARD to come by (i believe two of them have been banned), i understand you not having them in your arsenal!

In january 1991, *Car and Driver* magazine published an informative article entitled “Ten Best Tips for Fearless Flying” said to be written by a LEO using the pseudonym Dr. Umberto Bigone. The article offered ten rules that taught its readers how to “dramatically reduce the risk of apprehension” while traveling “at

the speed of light.” As with the Ten Commandments presented by E.X. Boozhie at the beginning of this manual, i will present these rules with my own guerrilla lawfare twist to them:

RULE 1:

SELECT PROPER EQUIPMENT

i have already mentioned how traveling in motorcars like a souped up Lexus with gold rims is just asking for trouble these days. In a society where your wealth and status can be stripped from you at a moment’s notice, it is not very smart to wear your wealth and status on your unguarded sleeves for not only the law enforcement industry to see, but anyone else who may not be as interested in working for theirs like you worked for yours. Now, if you have Atty. Johnnie Cochran on retainer, by all means, strut yo stuff!

Guerrilla lawfare demands that real bad boys travel in silence. The best way to camouflage yourself from the radar screens of the law enforcement industry is in a light gray or light blue Japanese sedan that is at least ten years old.

Now, i am not saying that you should not travel in a late model Infinity or Suburban or Mustang or what have you. What i am saying is that in these days and in these times, you should be traveling in something that you can afford to loose and replace within a short period of time.

If you do not possess all of the proper resources to adequately defend your property, in my humble opinion, you should consider not owning/possessing a motorcar that costs more than one-third of your annual traceable income. And the motorcar should not be less than two years old. It should not take more than 18 months to pay the shiznit off.

NOTE: If you must buy yourself a brand spanking new motorcar, at least be able to pay for it up front with CASH IN FULL. Because only then will you be afforded the opportunity to possess the Certificate of Origin which makes your ownership of the motorcar indisputable and bulletproof. This is much more powerful than a title (for those of you that choose to “register” your motorcar) which is nothing more than your nation-state’s permission for you to borrow the motorcar because they possess

the Certificate of Origin. Your possession of this document goes a long way later on down the guerrilla lawfare road.

If you can agree that the raw essence of traveling in a motorcar is to get from point A to point Z and all points in between, then you should not have a problem with this rule. Besides, all motorcars look the same to a radar gun, but the radar is not the only threat. The type of motorcar you own says a lot about you and your traveling style to that LEO who just stopped you.

RULE 2:

RECOGNIZE THE THREAT EARLY

You need to learn the types of law enforcement vehicles and the types of surveillance techniques that are generally used in your locality and your nation-state. You also need to be very aware of these law enforcement vehicles—marked and unmarked—during your travels. Also, make sure that you have a good radar detector and jammer. In some nation-states these things are illegal. They are illegal in the District of Columbia, and in other exclusive federally controlled areas, because they operate on radio signals that are regulated by the Federal Communications Commission (FCC).

However, laser detectors are not illegal. The reason being is they operate on light that the government has not yet found a feasible method to regulate. Along with your laser detector, i suggest that you get laser reflective shields for your license plates to deflect any laser being pointed at your plates.

RULE 3:

MAINTAIN A GOOD DAYTIME SCAN

When you are traveling in your motorcar, your rearview mirrors and your windows are your friends. Use them! Maintain a high level of alertness near all hills, curves, medians, overpasses, underpasses and on ramps. Be suspicious of all motorcars parked on the side of the road until you make positive identification. Also, take the time to learn the make, model and markings of all Police Interceptor cruisers in your region. Know them well enough to spot them at a glance out the corner of your eye.

Also, keep an eye on opposing traffic. It is good to know who is going the opposite way. If you should have a brain fart and somehow appear conspicuous in your motorcar, you may be

observed by a LEO traveling in the opposing lanes. Subsequently, she may report you to a LEO traveling with your flow of traffic. You could then expect a reception committee somewhere down the road.

Remember the “15 Minute Doctrine”, without putting your foot on the brake pedal, always carefully monitor your speed for at least fifteen minutes after observing a Police Interceptor cruiser on the road. It takes about that amount of time to determine whether or not you have been a winner in the Break A Nigga’s Neck lottery.

RULE 4:

MAINTAIN A GOOD NIGHTTIME SCAN

Adding to Rule 2 and Rule 3, you need to also learn the taillights and silhouettes of Police Interceptor cruisers in your locality and your nation-state.

“The prime instrument for night driving is the rear-view mirror, and the prime rule is to drive fast enough so that all headlights of passed motorists reduce rapidly in size. Any pair of head lamps that maintains the same size or the same separation between the lamps calls for immediate deceleration pending positive identification.”—Dr. Bigone

RULE 5:

PRACTICE STEALTH, DECEPTION AND “HIDING”

This is where the “Anonymity Loves Company Doctrine” comes into play. This basically means that you need to learn how to blend into your environment while you are traveling so that your motorcar becomes invisible to the law enforcement industry. The most important aspect to consider in avoiding a traffic citation is to be aware of where you are within the current traffic pattern. Learn how to maintain group speed while using other motorcars as shields from radar detection.

RULE 6:

BEWARE OF SLOW MOVING CLUMPS

More often than not, when you come upon a crowd of motorcars traveling at or below the posted speed limit, there is Police Interceptor cruiser in its midst. The rest of the time, when there is

no evidence of a law enforcement presence, traffic is most likely being held up by either an elderly person or a Virginian—both of whom need to be chauffeured by someone that knows what she is doing. In either case, you need to keep your guard up!

RULE 7:

BEWARE OF CURVES, CRESTS, AND GRASSY MEDIANS

i know that you remember back in the days of your early childhood when you used to look under the bed and in the closet before getting into the bed and going to sleep to make sure that the bogeyman was no where around to get you. This is true in these days and times, you need to be ever watchful upon approaching curves, crests, and grassy medians while traveling on the highways and byways of America.

RULE 8:

AVOID UNPROFESSIONAL AND PROVOCATIVE BEHAVIOUR

First of all, the supreme Court ruled that equipping LEOs with a Police Interceptor cruisers is tantamount to arming them with a deadly weapon. We have to recognize that a motorcar is not a toy to be played with on the road. And when you are out there on the road, you are not in a vacuum all by yourself. So, it is imperative that you operate your motorcar in a manner that does not even create the potential of endangering the general public. This includes spontaneous and irresponsible acts of so-called road rage ranging from given others the bird to following or cutting someone off. This type of stuff is red flag public safety stuff that brings you within the LEO radar.

You know one of the most interesting things that i have learned in researching this manual is that the safest travelers on the roads are the ones that do not possess valid nation-state driver's licenses. i figure that this is because they—whether knowingly or not—practice the guerrilla lawfare techniques of traveling in stealth mode as safely as possible to avoid LEO detection.

What really trips me out are those members of the general public who have decided to pursue a career in the street pharmaceutical trade and decide to travel outside of the stealth mode while this civil War on Drugs is going on. It makes great sound bite and video clip material for the media, and gives those Einsteins in the

general public that support the civil War on Drugs (i.e., the law enforcement industry) a badge of honor to brag about. Go figure!

Another thing that you need to be aware of is that is in your best interest to avoid provocative license plates like “HI OFCR” and bumper stickers like “How’s my driving? Call 1-800-EAT-SHIT.” What these things do is alert the law enforcement industry to the type of mental case operating the motorcar. Then, the LEO starts salivating and licking her lips ready to go in for the kill. If you decide that it is in your best interest to register your motorcar with your nation-state, you should totally refrain from all personalized tags because it destroys your stealth mode capabilities. In addition to those god-damned bumper stickers which turn your motorcar into an advertisement of your consciousness. If you must put something on your motorcar, put a sign on it that reads “PRESS” or “CLERGY” (just make sure that you get the subsequent IDs to go with the sign).

As far as emblems are concerned, i was once asked about the effectiveness of Masonic emblems in reducing your chances of getting pulled over. i really can not say that that has ever working for me. i do not presume that it will work these days because of the quality heads that both the lodges and the law enforcement industry are accepting into their ranks. i guess that is what happened when you welcome the general public into your midst. But, if you must have emblems, join Pre-Paid Legal and get one of theirs. Or, have your cousin Lenny who works for the po-po to get you one of those black and blue emblems with the letter “A” on it. These emblems indicate that the motorcar is owned by a member of the law enforcement industry. And those work a lot better than those Masonic emblems.

RULE 9:

MAINTAIN A HIGH LEVEL OF ATTENTION AT ALL TIMES

Adding to Rule 8, make sure that you keep your eyes on the road because in the deuce triple nil you have to drive for everybody else. Yes, this does mean that you should NEVER drive while holding a cellular phone to your ears unless your are calling 911 as instructed earlier in this manual. Inattention is one of the leading causes of accidents that are bound to attract the unnecessary attention of LEOs. You also want to know at all times the different notices the highway department has posted on

its signs. i have heard of numerous instances where there is, for some reason or another, an abrupt change in the speed limit, like going from 45 MPH to 30 MPH in a very short distance. LEOs seem to love hiding just behind the 30 MPH sign to greatly increase their odds on their revenue generation through entrapment and extortion.

RULE 10:

BEHAVE CORRECTLY WHEN STOPPED

O.K., here is the drill one more time:

- (1) Always attempt to conduct any and all police-citizen confrontations in well-lit, well-populated areas.
- (2) Keep your hands where they can be seen at all times while in the presence of a LEO. A good place to put them if you are not taking notes is at the 10 o'clock and 2 o'clock positions on the steering wheel. If it is nighttime turn on the cabin lights in your motorcar.
- (3) Do not make any sudden moves, including running away. Only make slow moves & loudly say what you are going to do before and during the action. (i would not recommend running away unless you just absolutely, positively fear for your life like that brother Thomas Jones in Philadelphia did.)
- (4) Always keep positive, direct and gentle eye contact, smile, and be courteous.
- (5) Never touch a LEO.
- (6) Never forcefully resist a LEO when she is violating you unless you plan to use deadly force. Always loudly voice any and all objections without threatening pay back.
- (7) Never answer a LEO's questions unless the LEO specifically states that you are required by law to do so. If so, respectfully request that she show you the particular statute or ordinance in question, and have her explain how she determined that that law applied to you.
- (8) Respectfully question everything and admit to understanding nothing. Do not argue with the LEO.
- (9) If told to sign anything, ask whether your signature is voluntary or mandatory. If voluntary, decline. If pressed, write "NON-ASSUMPSIT" on the signature line. If mandatory, i would still suggest writing "NON-ASSUMPSIT" on the signature line. But, if you really are not comfortable and fear your immediate safety and are afraid to demand to speak to the LEO's supervisor, illegibly scribble your middle initial and the first four letters of your surname

followed by “T.D.C.” T.D.C. means that if this is indeed determined to be your signature, you unwillingly placed it there under THREAT, DURESS, and COHERSION.

- (10) If you are not taken into custody, always end the police-citizen confrontation with a “Thank you, Miss Officer. Have a blessed day.” Take a few moments to jot down and/or record notes of the confrontation including things like the weather, time, location, your clothing, etc. If you are taken into custody, answer ALL QUESTIONS with a “I do not understand. Please take me to the magistrate and allow me to contact counsel.”

Remember that the law enforcement industry is the daughter of the military industrial complex. Therefore, know that LEOs are trained to treat you like they are your drill sergeants and you are a new recruit at Break A Nigga’s Neck boot camp. Their goal is to make you believe that you are somehow not cooperating with them unless you blindly do everything that they tell you to do, without question. They are supposed to take martial rule control over you and your property, even if it means misrepresenting themselves, using euphemism and deception, and cheating you out of your lawful rights and/or legal privileges. You should not be deceived; you will better be able to show real cooperation by showing the LEO that she has nothing to fear. You should show no genuine concern for the LEO’s authority and well-being while, at the same time, demonstrating respect and admiration for the LEO’s sense of duty.

If these simple rules cannot keep you out of the scopes of the law enforcement industry, then you have to pull out your big guns—your pens, of course—and conduct an onslaught of offensive paper terrorism using the Flypaper Doctrine. This is a simple doctrine that makes each and every public official that so much as touches your paperwork a victim. Because the key to turning the tables on the law enforcement industry is to decide that you would rather die on your feet than live on your knees. Your mantra when it comes to dealing with the law enforcement industry should be “A HEAD FOR AN EYE.” This is guerrilla lawfare and you are to take no prisoners. Anything less, you may very well become a guest of the prison industrial complex.

The Flypaper Doctrine is based on the idea that it is always important to create a paper trail blazing through all connected

administrative officials that may be in any way connected to your local law enforcement industry and the citation that you are issued. If you do this in a manner of starting at the bottom of the chain of command and working your way up, each and every official that you encounter that does not resolve your issue timely and properly will become a fly in your web. This is called administrative due process which include NOTICE AND OPPORTUNITY TO BE HEARD. For a concise study of how this works, you need to get your hands on a copy of the legislative history of the Administrative Procedure Act, House Report No. 1980 dated 3 may 1946.

One of the main elements of administrative due process is the notice. An example of a notice is a traffic citation, which is a Notice to Appear. Your use of notices as a student of guerrilla lawfare will literally put the law enforcement industry on notice and warns them that if they continue to fuck with you, and do not immediately make things right, they will have hell to pay for it. The more effective you are in using notices, the better. Your notice establishes the who, what, when, where, why, and how as elements of your case if it every gets to court. The great thing about utilizing administrative due process is that the Flypaper Doctrine speaks for you, you never have to open your big mouth because the burden of proof falls of the party the initiated the actions—that being the LEO. Remember, you do have the right to remain silent!

“Under the Administrative Procedures Act, the proponent of a rule or order has the burden of proof. Burden of proof means going forward with the evidence.”—Bosma v. U.S.
Department of Agriculture, C.A. 9, 1984, 754
F2d 804

And to this end, my mentor, Makani Themba-Nixon of the Applied Research Center, offered me some tips to share on a suggested method of making the Flypaper Doctrine work for you. The goal is to tailor this to your environment. Take what you can use and leave what you can't use:

PLANNING FOR RESEARCH

Finding information about the police is not easy. However, like anything else, in order to reach our goal, we need to make a plan. Here are a few research goals:

- 1) Identify laws and regulations that define acquisition of public records:
 - Freedom of Information Act (covers records and documents held by federal agencies only)
 - State Public Records Act, or Sunshine Law (covers records and documents held by state, county, and municipal agencies)
- 2) Obtain records to help show that police violence is systematic.
 - Complaints of police abuse/misconduct
 - Disciplinary action taken against police officers found guilty of abuse
- 3) Obtain documentation of the costs of police violence.
 - Records of cash settlements paid by the city to victims of police abuse
 - Correlation between settlements and liability insurance the city must pay
- 4) Find out how money is spent on the police.
 - Budget of the police department
 - How asset forfeiture money is spent
- 5) Obtain documents that can be used to hold police accountable.
 - Operational Procedural Manual & Departmental Training Manual
 - Code of Police Conduct

- 6) Obtain documents that can be used to protect police from public accountability
 - Union contracts
 - Police “Bill of Rights,” if applicable
- 7) Obtain documents that can be used to contrast and compare individual officer’s actions
 - Officer’s daily log books
 - Copy of both sides of officer’s copy of citation

SOURCES OF INFORMATION

Once we have a general idea of what information we want, we will need to identify the agencies that have the documents and records. Although this will vary from city to city, places to start your search include:

- American Civil Liberties Union
- Civilian Review Board
- Human Relations Commission
- Police Department
- U.S. Department of Justice
- City Clerk’s Office
- City Solicitor’s Office
- State Attorney General’s Office

IDENTIFYING SPECIFIC DOCUMENTS

Asking for documents by specific name is far more effective than asking for general information. Part of the game played by government agencies is to interpret the open records acts (sunshine laws) so narrowly in order to give you the absolute minimum amount of information requested. If you do not specifically ask for something, do not expect to get it.

For instance, if you write a letter to the police department asking for “all records pertaining to police abuse complaints,” you have given them the opportunity to feign ignorance, i.e., “we don’t know what you are talking about.” The request is strengthened by asking for “a copy of every Civilian Complaint Report (Form #210) from 1984 to present.”

Whenever possible, it is best to speak to someone in the targeted agency to find out how reports and other records are kept. Visiting agencies to ask for blank copies of forms is often effective. Mechanics of Formal Requests Open records acts usually specify formal procedures for requesting information in writing. We want to keep a paper trail that we can use when we are refused access to records. Some steps to take in the formal request process are:

- 1) Write a letter of request
 - Address it to the director or chief of department
 - Cite the law you are using to gain access to the information
 - Specify each record you want with precision
 - Specify the date a response is required by, as provided for by law (usually 10 days)
 - Use “return receipt requested” mail only. It costs more, but provides you with proof of delivery.

- 2) Follow up
 - Call the agency on the 10th day
 - Prepare a letter appealing denial. (Failure to respond is same as denial.)
 - Be prepared to agree to deletion of individual names on records, if that issue is preventing release

CONCLUSION

Don't forget that we are organizers doing research & not researchers doing organizing. Look for opportunities to combine research with actions, especially when agencies need a little encouragement to be cooperative.

Two things not mentioned by Makani in her instructions in the need for you to be familiar with your nation-state's Code of Ethics for Public Officials, Employees, etc. which is usually found in the state code books. Also, know the following federal laws: Title 18

USC 241, 242 and Title 42 USC 14141. If a LEO violates the first two (The Color of Law Statutes), the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) can file criminal charges against her. If a LEO violates the second one (The Police Misconduct Statute), the DOJ can file civil suit against her.

What would be most beneficial to yourself and your community is that you put together a group of dedicated brothers and sisters who would like to function in the capacity of a committee of correspondence. A committee of correspondence does research and completes paperwork for the general public's purposes. Your committee of correspondence can keep needed documents on file and create templates for different needs. This greatly reduces the work that is necessary to be successful in the administrative due process.

“Administrative due process requires: (1) opportunity to be heard, (2) due notice of hearing, (3) fair conduct of hearing, (4) support in record for decision, (5) submission of proposed findings and tentative report, and (6) opportunity to file and to be heard upon exceptions to the report.”--Ideal Farm, Inc. v. Benson, 327 U.S. 965

The best way to ensure your success before even seeing a judge is to immediately file a motion for continuance (notice of administrative request for more time) upon receiving a citation for a LEO so that you can exhaust your administrative due process. By doing this, not only are you making it known to the law enforcement industry that you are not one to be fucked with, but also you are preparing an airtight case to present to the judge, IF NEED BE.

Bill of Particulars

Part of this airtight case will be your development of what is called a Bill of Particulars which is basically a Rain Man Doctrine notice to the law enforcement industry that you really do not understand what is going on as far the charges against you are concerned. The Bill of Particulars demands that the prosecuting attorney make a more definite and certain statement of what you are being charged with. The principle point is it is impossible for you to answer or meaningfully defend against a charge that you

cannot understand. Because of its vague terms, making it the legal responsibility of the prosecuting attorney (in traffic cases this will be the LEO that issued the citation) to actually sit you down and school you on the particulars of your case until you THOROUGHLY UNDERSTAND. Trust me, you never will! They can not legally proceed against you until you do.

“The prosecuting attorney is in a peculiar and very definite sense the servant of the law, the twofold aim of which is that guilt shall not escape or innocence suffer. He may prosecute with earnestness and vigor—indeed, he should do so. But, while he may strike hard blows, he is not at liberty to strike fairs ones. It is as much his duty to refrain from improper methods calculated to produce a wrongful conviction as it is to use every legitimate means to bring about a just one.”—Berger v. United States 295 U.S. 78, 88 (1934)

Victimless Crimes

There is a religious organization on the internet called the Brothers of Mercy. They actually provide assistance in creating Bills of Particulars to heads WHO ARE CHARGED WITH VICTIMLESS CRIMES at no cost as a means of protest against the civil War on Drugs. The Bills of Particulars that they create provide you with the following, according to them:

- 1) Tools that you need to fight for your human rights.
- 2) Proven technique and if instructions are followed your success can be assured.
- 3) Opportunity to be heard and not go quietly.
- 4) Legal self-help. (A lawyer cannot be used for this type of legal procedure. Hiring a lawyer means that you have willfully given up your right to demand the nature and cause of your charge.)
- 5) Chance to save the money that you would have spent on legal fees.
- 6) Ability to make a special appearance before the judge. (The law enforcement industry depends on your obedience in order for it to

survive and thrive. A special appearance is the way to fight back. Doing this, you will be looked at not as someone that is part of its revenue generation. However, you will be viewed as someone that is costing them money.)

- 7) Dismissal of charges (The law enforcement industry HATES Bills of Particulars!)

For more information, you can contact Brother Gregory at brothergregory@hotmail.com. Also, my boy Michael Crenshaw is an EXPERT in Bills of Particular, if you contact me, i can put you into contact with him. In both cases, the student of guerrilla lawfare knows that services like these are vitally important and these guys deserve some donations for their work!

Whatever you do, NEVER EVER just pay a fine without first, in the very least, attempting to go through this process. If you do, you are doing nothing but affirming the revenue generation scheme of the law enforcement industry, and you are not helping anyone, not even yourself. It is just like the bully that used to kick your ass and take your lunch money. He stopped doing it only after you got some balls and stood up to him. So, if you are going to have to pay, make them pay, too! What will this do? Well, if enough people do this, it will clog the court dockets worse than they are now. Eventually, the law enforcement industry will be forced to reevaluate their cost vs. benefit equation as it relates to their revenue generation scam.

When you give in to the law enforcement industry's piracy tactics like a spineless punk-ass slave, you do nothing but validate its revenue generation scam. Thus making it more difficult and more dangerous for heads like myself and others, who would rather die on our feet than live on our knees. An example of this is the recent venture that MasterCard™ International, Inc., and Elan Merchant Services have entered into with the law enforcement industry to make it easier for travelers to pay traffic fines at the point of contact. The general public in Kenosha county were sold this technology under guise that it would be safer than radioing-in the credit card information. There, LEOs now have Police Interceptor cruisers equipped with credit/debit/ATM card swipe machines, and LEOs have an unwritten policy to encourage those that pull to utilize this "convenience." However, as the true

nature of this phenomenon is revealed in the words of Trooper Keith Wynstra when he tried to explained the rationale of one LEO collecting 2000\$ in fines in just three days with this system:

“You’ve got to understand the amount of man-hours the county clerk spends sending letters to people who don’t appear in court. The postage alone is astronomical. If we make them pay on the spot, we’re done. We would have had to send 12 to 15 letters to those people.”

The general public in some parts of Texas Republic was equally susceptible to the trickery of the law enforcement industry. Several municipalities in this country have adopted as standard the e-commerce technology of www.pointofpay.com. Now, travelers there have the opportunity to pay their fines 24-7 with credit cards and electronic checks via a real-time web application called CourtATM.

Don’t be a No Show

Another reason for choosing to appear in court versus paying out is that doing actually INCREASES your chances of winning because not only do you get the opportunity to face off and go toe to toe with the LEO who will, in most cases, be acting as the prosecuting attorney. Also, as reported in a front page article of the *Washington Post* on 8 march 1999 entitled “As police skip traffic court, drivers walk,” there is a good chance that the LEO will not even show up for court, forcing the judge to dismiss the charges all together.

“The perennial wink-wink reason to take a morning off work and take a ticket to court— ‘Maybe the cop won’t show’—is proving a good investment for thousands of drivers in the Washington area.”

“Because each officer can be summoned to court for anywhere from one to 60 tickets that he or she wrote in a previous month, court officials say, even one officer’s absence can lead to a slew of cases being dismissed. In just one Montgomery courtroom on a recent

morning, two officers didn't show, and a judge threw out 29 tickets."

Not only does the law enforcement industry hate this, but so does the mandatory auto insurance racket, if the comments from the lying teeth of Sarah Yost, a spokeswoman for the Insurance Institute, are any indication:

"Beating a ticket on a technicality isn't doing anyone any good. If you put a dangerous driver back on the road, someone will likely get hurt. Then everyone pays. Problem drivers get into more accidents. That's why they pay more for insurance."

What this profiteer Yost does not want to acknowledge is that the mandatory auto insurance racket has a parasitic relationship with the law enforcement industry. And as long as LEOs are stopping and citing heads left and right for no other reason than they just can do that shiznit which adds points to their driving records. She and her cronies will continue to artificially continue to raise rates and make mo' money, mo' money, mo' money. So, understand that this Einstein Yost is only defending her cash cow. That is understandable, isn't it?

I guess it will be a cold day in hell before the mandatory auto insurance racket starts doing things like issue its policyholders pamphlets on how to fight a traffic citation for speeding. I can come up with some suggested material to put inside of one of those pamphlets, like the fact that the supreme Courts of Connecticut state, Minnesota state, and Wisconsin state, have all ruled that police radar can not be used to nab travelers unless used under strict guidelines because "outside influences may affect the accuracy of the recording by a police radar set sufficient to raise a doubt as to the reliability of the speed recorded."

(The closest that we will probably ever get to this type of pamphlet being made readily available to the policyholders of the mandatory auto insurance rackets is the pamphlet that Allstate

Insurance Company has jointly published with the NOBLE and NAACP, entitled “The Law and You: Guidelines for Interacting with Law Enforcement Officials.”)

The combined opinions of these supreme Courts provide the student of guerrilla lawfare a nice hurdle to place in front of the law enforcement industry as it runs to reach a speeding conviction against you. And do not worry about not living within the boundaries of those nation-states and not being able to enjoy the use of this hurdle. Because the law of comity permits you to use the laws of another nation-state within your own as long as they do not grossly conflict with the laws of your nation-state.

THE SPEEDING CONVICTION HURDLE challenges the LEO to testify in open court that she:

1. Had adequate training (minimum of 24 classroom hours) and experience (minimum of 16 supervised hours) in the operation of the radar unit,
2. Used a radar unit that was in proper working condition at the time that the traffic citation was issued,
3. Operated the radar unit with a minimum possibility of distortion from external interference,
4. Tested the radar unit correctly using either 40, 60, and 80 MPH tuning forks (excluding those provided by the manufacturer of the radar unit) or at least one other motorcar that has an accurately calibrated speedometer before and after the time in which the traffic citation was issued,
5. Tested the radar unit without the use of the radar unit’s own internal calibration device, and
6. Input the speed of her Police Interceptor cruiser and verified that its speedometer was accurately calibrated within a reasonable period of time before the traffic citation was issued.

For more information, either see State of Connecticut v. Tomanelli (1966), State of Minnesota v. Gerdes (1971), and State of Wisconsin v. Hanson (1978), or join the National Motorist Association.

The reason that those supreme Courts were forced to make those rulings was because the national Bureau of Standards tested the six radar units most often used by the law enforcement industry. All of them produced signals that were false because of the interference produced by police radios. The International Association of Police tested 24 radar units from five different manufacturers. Those results were worse than those of the Bureau of Standards. In spite of these obvious errors, not one of those radar units were taken out of usage by the law enforcement industry.

The goal here is simple and i will repeat it one more time here. The day has come when it is necessary for all like-minded students of guerrilla warfare to stand up and be counted in the long overdue revolt against the law enforcement industry. The time is now to turn the tables and begin fighting back in this civil War on Drugs. We can end this the same way that it started. It is evident in the recent ruling of U.S. District Judge William J. Rea against the Los Angeles Police Department which confirmed what i have been teaching for years: the law enforcement industry is a Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organization and should be treated as such!

BRIDGING THE GAP

(NaS/Columbia, 2004)

There is no system ever devised by mankind that is guaranteed to rip husband and wife or father, mother and child apart so bitterly than our present Family Court System. -- Judge Brian Lindsay, New York State Supreme Court (retired)

In my planning to add a few more chapters to this 10th anniversary edition of "THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare," I contemplated what topics discussed in the first editions needed to be more fully elaborated on and what new topics needed to be added. The two topics that I knew the least amount of information on was weapons law and family law. At the time, neither of which gave me enough to say to fill an entire chapter. That is until I started brainstorming!

I chose not to write about weapons law because it has been over a decade since the last time that I even held a weapon (guns are for pussies). When I was in the military--I was a 91-A medic in the U.S. Army Reserves and a cadet at the U.S. Air Force Academy--I had the privilege of regularly firing M-16s, M-60s, and various automatic and semi-automatic revolvers. I was an expert sharp shooter that loved the recoil.

There is something bad happening to our children in family courts today that is causing them more harm than drugs, more harm than crime and even more harm than child molestation. --Judge Watson L. White Superior Court Judge, Cobb County, Georgia

Since then, I have become increasingly disgusted with how bitch ass niggas pick up guns every second of the day to bust a cap into someone's ass as their most effective form of conflict resolution. I come from a day when two brothers that had a beef with each other would meet on the playground after school or during lunch and go fisticuffs without anyone jumping in. That is how you resolve a conflict. This is imitate and gives you a chance to see the whites of your enemy's eyes.

Shooting someone from across the way is for fags that are afraid to duke it out. And, I can't stand that, because you can heal from a blackeye. Healing from a gunshot wound is a helluva lot more difficult to accomplish.

So, I decided to do family law. But, the problem that I have with family law is domestic violence and incest. In another lifetime, I worked as the Director of Child Advocacy for the Arkansas Battered Women's Shelter. So, I had to on a daily basis deal with victims of domestic violence and incest and it just fucking infuriates me to know that people commit these crimes that are even more intimate than fisticuffs and they think that it is okay.

The primary control and custody of infants is with the government. --Tillman v. Roberts (108 So. 62, 214 Ala. 71)

So, I may very well touch on these topics generally, but the reality, at least for me, is this manual on guerrilla law is going to productively deal with these issues from a stand point of showing a brother (or a sister) how to turn the system on its ear so that you do not have to suffer the consequences of the choices that you have made. Lawfare guerrillas tell these peeps to lay down in the bed that they made and then go assist the victimized to turn the system on its ear so that they can exact justice for themselves.

One topic that is currently in the news big time because of Proposition 8 (Eliminates Rights of Same-Sex Couples to Marry. Initiative Constitutional Amendment.) in California, is that of marriage between what I have recently heard referred as "same gender-loving people." (What the fuck ever that shit means, it is still gay on a crossword puzzle!)

This current public controversy deals with the battle on whether or not two men or two women should be allowed to legally marry. And, the debate is very interesting in that the opponents of Prop 8 keep bringing up the fact the gay marriage should be legal because so-called interracial marriage is legal. So, this is where I start this chapter. The sad part is that the government has these two camps fighting over the legal benefits that the government and its subsidiary corporations provide to its citizens that it allows to enter into a marriage. When, in reality, the real debate should be why the fuck does the government have its

freaking paws in the institution of marriage in the first place. Once the general public wakes up and invests as much energy, time and money in getting that question answered, that is when this world will fundamentally change for the better.

The proper legal term for so-called interracial marriage is miscegenation. This is the process of mixing the blood of people from different classes (read: families), not races. The race issue element of the definition is a relatively recent one, being only several decades old.

As a natural scientist, I love studying chemistry, biology and zoology, and then using my studies in these areas to help me to better understand human relations and affairs. One would find this method of understanding to be quite enlightening if one took the time to do so.

Humans are the ONLY animals in existence that currently do not take the responsibility of procreation seriously. All other species selectively breed where only the best and strongest are allowed to have offspring and those offspring are ALWAYS the products of the union between two members of either the same family unit or the same community.

Human actually followed this same pattern when we followed natural law. However, now that we abide by artificial law, we now have very artificial philosophies and concepts as they relate to our artificial familial relationships. This is the true understanding of just what miscegenation really is. It is cohabiting and procreating with someone who is not your sibling, or cousin, or parent which under natural law is unlawful.

However, to make you feel better about the word, I will zoom out and say that it is the act of marrying and having children with someone who is not part of your community or class. Jews and Catholics add an additional level of artificiality to it and say religion as well.

Well, just as miscegenation is against the natural laws, it is also against the artificial law. This is why the government requires you to get a marriage license. A license is permission to do something that would be ILLEGAL without the license.

Marriage is a natural right. It was not created by law. It existed before all law. Marriage is a right of personality. By the marriage ceremony these obligations became vested rights of the personality of the respondent embraced in the law of the land, and defined as the rights of personality. --Ramon v. Ramon, 34 N.Y.S.2d 100 (March 4, 1942)

The problem that I see has occurred with the interracial marriage issue and now the gay marriage issue is that the government has done a slight of hand to get the general public to fight for the right for anyone to marry. Thus, that privilege has been granted. Now, they are doing it again with a different set of people who, for some fucking reason or another like to equate their struggle with that of people who were victims of theft, slavery, and murder wholesale merely because of the excessive amount of melanin in their skin that made their pigmentation a darker hue than those that decided to perpetrate those injustices.

And, now, with such arguments, the government wins either way. If gay marriage is banned, the government wins. If gay marriage is allowed, the government wins.

Why is the general public the lose?

Who's Ya Daddy?

The doctrine of the right to family autonomy includes the right to marry, the right to custody of one's children, the right to keep family together, and the right to control the upbringing of one's children without any interference whatsoever from the government.

However, since the government is operating under the King's Bench, it has the right to invoke *parens patriae* in cases of non compos mentis adults. Simply put, the government can declare itself the legal guardian of any citizens that it deems as stupid and unfit to care for themselves.

It is interesting to me that the original intent of the government was to actually prevent this from happening. Proof of this is seen in the U.S. War Department's Manual of Citizenship Training (No. 2000-05) published on November 30, 1928:

Immigration and naturalization. — Under the Constitution, Congress is given the power over both immigration and naturalization. In order to determine their fitness to enter the United States, each immigrant, on his arrival, is subjected to a physical and mental examination by officers of the Public Health Service. Under the immigration act the following classes of persons are excluded from entering the United States:

Idiots. Insane. Epileptics.
Paupers and persons likely to become a public charge. Professional beggars.
Persons suffering from tuberculosis or other dangerous or loathsome contagious diseases.
Persons physically or mentally so defective as to be unable to making a living.
Persons convicted of a crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude, Polygamists.
Anarchists.
Women or girls imported for immoral purposes and persons aiding in their importation.
Contract laborers — that is, those induced to migrate by offers or promise of employment or by agreement, except artists and professional men.
Children under 16 years of age unaccompanied by their parents.
With certain exceptions no alien ineligible to citizenship is admissible to the United States.

However, in the 1930s when the United States was officially declared bankrupt, its policies changed regarding its interests in being the de facto parent of the citizenry. But, this move started even earlier, perhaps in preparation for the coming events.

On April 9th, 1912, the United States Inc. created the Children's Bureau in the Department of Commerce and Labor to keep track of America's children. (see, 62nd Congress, Session II. Chap. 73 pages 79-80). Then, in 1921, the federal Sheppard-Towner Maternity Act, Public Law 97, 67th Congress, Session I, chapter

135 was passed creating birth "registration" or what we now know as the "birth certificate." It was known as the "Maternity Act" and was sold to the American people as a law that would reduce maternal and infant mortality, protect the health of mothers and infants, and for other purposes. One of those other purposes provided for the establishment of a federal bureau designed to cooperate with state agencies in the overseeing of its operations and expenditures. This can now be seen as the first attempt of "government by appointment," or cooperation of state governments to aid the federal government in usurping the legislative process of the several states as exists today through the federal grant in aid to the states programs.

The Social Security Act of 1935 authorized the first federal grants for child welfare services, under what later came to be known as Subpart 1 of Title IV-B of the Social Security Act. Though relatively small, these first federal grants served as an impetus for states to establish child welfare agencies and to develop local programs to deliver child welfare services. Over the next several decades, the definition of child welfare services was expanded to include a broader range of services. Federal funding for child welfare services increased, and states were required to match federal grants with state funds.

The original Social Security Act also created the Aid to Dependent Children (ADC) program, in order to help states provide financial assistance to needy dependent children. (In 1962, this program was renamed Aid to Families with Dependent Children, or AFDC. AFDC was in turn replaced by the Temporary Assistance to Needy Families, or TANF, block grant program in 1996.)

Let every American, every lover of liberty,
every well-wisher to his posterity swear by the
blood of the Revolution never to violate in the
least particular the laws of the country, and
never to tolerate their violation by others. As the
patriots of seventy-six did to the support of the
Declaration of Independence, so to the support
of the Constitution and laws let every American
pledge his life, his property, and his sacred
honor - let every man remember that to violate
the law is to trample on the blood of his father,

and to tear the charter of his own and his children's liberty. Let reverence for the laws be breathed by every American mother to the lisping babe that prattles on her lap; let it be taught in schools, in seminaries, and in colleges; let it be written in primers, spelling-books, and in almanacs; let it be preached from the pulpit, proclaimed in legislative halls, and enforced in courts of justice. And, in short, let it become the political religion of the nation; and let the old and the young, the rich and the poor, the grave and the gay of all sexes and tongues and colors and conditions, sacrifice unceasingly upon its altars.--President Abraham Lincoln

So, in reality, the marriage license is a THREE-WAY CONTRACT between the state, the husband, and the wife. It allows the the couple to live together and receive the benefits provided by the government to such. What is the pay-off for the government, you ask? The couple are required to procreate children for the government through permissions called birth certificates and social security numbers.

This endless cycle, and the government's interest in it, is maintained under what is known as family law. Imagine, America, if government were effectively removed from “family law”. Without power over us and our children, government power is truly tepid.

It is the marriage license that gives the government the power to do things that enforce such things as child support, child custody, foster care, social security, and injunction for protection orders which are basically temporary restraining orders (TROs).

Who's zooming who?

TROs may hold a lot of water in the eyes of the law. However, they are not a legal admission of wrong doing. The purpose of a TRO is to prevent harm by an individual, by restraining that individual or legal entity from doing something.

They are usually served in conjunction with pending civil or criminal court actions. Their purpose is to prevent harm to one or more parties pending the court' s decision in a legal action. To

obtain a TRO, a request is filed in the appropriate court. The complainant must show good cause or a judge will refuse it prima facia.

These documents are very serious in that they lower the burden of proof needed for a criminal conviction, they create a presumption that you are violent (something that would otherwise have to be proven) and they have the power to revoke your rights under the First and Second Amendments, and in most cases under the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, and Fourteenth Amendments as well. While it directly impairs your rights to freedoms of speech and association, and normally your right to own firearms or other means of defense--the others are hidden treasures for the state prosecutor that you don't hear about at first.

While these TROs do have some value from protecting a real victim from a mate who respects the law, they are equally used as legal weapons in a very unjust manner.

KEY POINTS

- * The burden of proving that a threat exists is on the Petitioner.
- * It is unlawful to use the injunctive powers of the court strictly for legal strategic positioning.
- * One lie by the Petitioner can be evidence of a lack of credibility, and making the point several times before saying so can eliminate the presumption against you when you walked in... resulting in a fair hearing, or even one tilted in your favor.
- * If no threat can be proven, no threat exists that merits the court placing undue restrictions on you Constitutional rights to travel, to associate, and to arm or defend yourself.
- * Being unresponsive to your spouse's needs, a cheating spouse, or a lousy lover doesn't make you a violent criminal and doesn't merit the entry of a civil order restricting rights that are protected unless and until a criminal conviction is obtained against you.
- * Agreeing to the entry of an injunction would create presumptions against you if false allegations are made in the future, and would be a waiver of the full panoply of Constitutional

protections that are guaranteed to the accused in criminal proceedings - you simply cannot accept that.

* Agreeing to the entry of an injunction against you would reduce the burden of proof if future false allegations are made against you, forcing the state only to prove opportunity to establish a crime, and not that a crime had even in fact been committed. You simply cannot waive your due process rights in that way.

The people are responsible for the character of their Congress. If that body be ignorant, reckless, and corrupt, it is because the people tolerate ignorance, recklessness, and corruption. If it be intelligent, brave, and pure, it is because the people demand these high qualities... If the next centennial does not find us a great nation... it will be because those who represent the enterprise, the culture, and the morality of the nation do not aid in controlling the political forces. --President James A. Garfield

Clean Your Records

Expungement (also called "expunction") is a court-ordered process in which the legal record of an arrest or a criminal conviction is "sealed," or erased in the eyes of the law. When a conviction is expunged, the process may also be referred to as "setting aside a criminal conviction." The availability of expungement, and the procedure for getting an arrest or conviction expunged, will vary according to the state or county in which the arrest or conviction occurred.

An expungement ordinarily means that an arrest or conviction is "sealed," or erased from a person's criminal record for most purposes. After the expungement process is complete, an arrest or a criminal conviction ordinarily does not need to be disclosed by the person who was arrested or convicted. For example, when filling out an application for a job or apartment, an applicant whose arrest or conviction has been expunged does not need to disclose that arrest or conviction.

In most cases, no record of an expunged arrest or conviction will appear if a potential employer, educational institution, or other

company conducts a public records inspection or background search of an individual's criminal record.

An expunged arrest or conviction is not necessarily completely erased, in the literal sense of the word. An expungement will ordinarily be an accessible part of a person's criminal record, viewable by certain government agencies, including law enforcement and the criminal courts. This limited accessibility is sometimes referred to as a criminal record being "under seal." In some legal proceedings, such as during sentencing for any crimes committed after an expungement, or in immigration / deportation proceedings, an expunged conviction that is "under seal" may still be considered as proof of a prior conviction.

When expungement of an arrest or conviction is an option in a state or county, in most instances a person's criminal record must meet certain standards in order to qualify for the process. Whether or not a person is eligible for expungement will usually depend on a number of factors, including:

- * The amount of time that has passed since the arrest or conviction
- * The severity and nature of the event for which expungement is sought (i.e. a conviction for a sex offense may lead to a denial of expungement)
- * Events in the applicant's criminal record (including arrests or convictions in all jurisdictions, not just the offender's state/county)
- * The severity and nature of other events in the applicant's criminal record

Depending on the state and/or county, special eligibility rules might exist for expungement of arrests or convictions that occurred while the offender was a juvenile, and arrests or convictions for sex offenses.

Where available to persons who have been arrested or convicted, expungement does not happen automatically, and is never guaranteed. A person seeking to have an arrest or criminal conviction expunged from their record must usually fill out an application or petition, and submit the paperwork to the proper criminal court for a judge's review and decision. In most

jurisdictions, a fee must be paid in conjunction with the filing of the application.

The expungement process can be complicated. For example, some jurisdictions require an applicant to deliver (or "serve") papers on district attorneys, while others require the applicant to prepare the legal document (or "Order of Expungement") which will be signed by the judge. In some cases, a court hearing is required, after which a judge will decide whether to grant the expungement.

You will find state-specific information on criminal records and expungement (where available online), from sources such as state judiciaries, attorneys general, and state police agencies by get to this website:

<http://criminal.findlaw.com/ Crimes/expungement/expungement-state-info.html>

Permanent termination of parental rights has been described as the family law equivalent of the death penalty in a criminal case. Therefore, parents must be afforded every procedural and substantive protection the law allows. --In re Smith (1991), 77 Ohio App.3d 1, 16, 601 N.E.2d 45, 54.

TIME FOR US TO DEFEND OURSELVES (MC Shan/Cold Chillin', 1990)

No ordinary person in America has a constitutional right to police protection...The Constitution is a charter of negative liberties: it tells the state to let people alone, it does not require the federal government or the state to provide services, even so elementary a service as maintaining law and order. –Bowers v. DeVito, U.S. Court of Appeals 7th Circuit, 686 F.2d.616 (1982)

Looking for a speedy resolution to his case and trying to prevent him from losing his job, James McClain of Belleville, Illinois state, pled guilty to possession of a controlled substance after spending 18 days in jail. Now notice, i did not say that this shining spokesman for the general public finally decided to own up to what he had done. But whether, he was so dependent upon his status as someone's employee (servant) that he confessed to doing something that he really did not do. Or, in guerrilla lawfare terms, he chose to be a well-fed slave, instead of a hungry free man. Now ain't it a bitch that he had to resort to that? And you don't even know the half of it!

James was just minutes away from his sentencing hearing when the laboratory results from the controlled substance that he was charged with possessing was finally entered into evidence. Turns out that this product of the public fool system was about to be sent up the river for possession of bread crumbs!

Now this is just an example of the bullshit that goes on each and every god-damned second of every freaking day all over the Land of the Thief, Home of the Slave as a result of the law enforcement industry's civil War on Drugs. And members of the general public like James are just a pubic hair away from getting wrongfully screwed left and right because they fail to question the law enforcement industry's existence by determining if two plus two really equals fore! Well, now it is time to begin defending ourselves via guerrilla lawfare.

Thank goodness that there are brothers like Beryl Wilson in Kalamazoo, Michigan state, who has told the law enforcement

industry to go fuck itself. This brother was stopped by rookie LEO John Garwood on 20 september 1999 during one of those god-damned so-called “routine traffic stops” while he was on his way to work just like James. Wilson was arrested on his way to work. He was stopped for what Garwood termed “suspicious driving” after Beryl stopped in the middle of North Burdick Street to pick up two co-workers.

Beryl used guerrilla lawfare tactics to ascertain just why this LEO who was still wet behind the ears from the police academy was harassing him. And this little punk had not even let the ink dry on his brand new license to kill before he arrested Beryl for not obeying his orders. As a result, Beryl was subsequently hauled downtown, charged with interfering with an officer, strip searched, and thrown into a jail cell butt-naked for eight hours because he refused to submit to questioning and fingerprinting.

The beauty of this case is that after Beryl’s trial ended in a hung jury Assistant City Attorney Randall Schau attempted to reduce Kalamazoo’s liability by offering Beryl the chance to either plea bargain or face another trial. The offer was that if Beryl plead guilty to a variety of charges, his conviction would eventually be expunged from his record. Well, he did what every good student of guerrilla lawfare would. He told Schau to go fuck himself and rejected his shitty deal.

The result of Beryl’s decision to be a hungry free man versus James’s decision to be a well-fed slave is that Beryl was always in complete control of his destiny. While James—even though he seems to have lucked out just in the nick of time—was always at the mercy of the law enforcement industry. Sure Beryl could have taken the “easy way out” and plead. Doing that, he would have just created more collateral problems for himself than it is worth in the guerrilla lawfare mindset. Who knows, he may have had to end up eventually suing to get his criminal record cleared like Victor Motley of Richmond, Virginia Commonwealth, had to do recently. Instead, Beryl’s stance benefited the masses, as it gave numerous other brothers the balls and backbone to stand up and file lawsuits against Kalamazoo as Beryl did because they experienced similar treatment, ultimately establishing a pattern of practice within the Kalamazoo Office of Public Safety.

Beryl also demonstrated the fundamental flaws of participating in a plea bargain. The practice is anti-justice and for the sole benefit of the law enforcement industry's statistics. Because with plea bargaining, the conviction rate stays high while the revenue generation is maintained and liability is minimized. At the same time, the law enforcement industry's workload is lightened because you did all their work for them when you plead to a lesser charge.

How Do You Plead?

The ONLY time that you should EVER voluntarily plead guilty is when you have absolutely, positively injured someone or their property, and have chosen to take full responsibility for your actions. And this is only after the law enforcement industry has been inserted somehow into this private affair. Because if you were really a man among men, you would have handled the situation and made amends to the aggrieved party before calling 5-0 became necessary.

The ONLY time that you should EVER voluntarily plead not guilty is when you have absolutely, positively injured someone or their property, and honestly can not really be held responsible for your actions. An example of this is murdering a LEO in self-defense, or carjacking a Police Interceptor cruiser because you fear for your life after a LEO mistakenly shoots her partner while she was trying to shoot you. A not guilty plea is no different than a guilty plea in legal reality. Both give the court full personam jurisdiction over you.

The difference between the two is that a guilty plea absolves the nation-state of the responsibility to a jury of your peers [sic] the opportunity to decide the level of culpability that you will be required to answer to because a guilty plea is a waiver of that right. A not guilty plea is basically saying, "Yeah, I'm guilty, now prove it to my homies over there in the jury box so that they can decide the extent of my guilt!" Between the two are two other rarely used pleas. The first is a nolo contendere (no contest) plea that is tantamount to telling the judge, "Yeah, I'm guilty, but I am sorry and I will never do it again and I trust that you will be considerate. Matter of fact, don't worry about proving my guilt to my homies. You should know what's best for me, anyway." The second is not really a plea, but a request to the judge. It is called probation before judgment (PBJ). PBJ tells the judge, "I know I

did it, and you know I did it. So, let's just cut to the chase. I am a really good person and I brought a whole bunch of people to vouch for me, if needed. There is no need for a trial, just slap me on the wrist with probation and I will keep my nose clean if you agree to expunge and seal my record at the end of my probation.”

If you are totally innocent, and you know that you have not injured anyone or their property, and you suspect that you may either be a victim of mistaken identity or an enemy of the nation-state, i.e. a political prisoner, then there is no logical reason why a sane, hungry free man should give the nation-state jurisdiction over his person to conduct an unjust, politically motivated trial.

In the eyes of guerrilla lawfare, anytime you are charged with, and prosecuted for, a victimless “crime” under the provisions of martial rule, you are actually a political prisoner, and part of a politically motivated trial. Victimless “crimes” include, but are not limited to, traffic offenses, civil War on Drugs offenses, and Moral Majority sex offenses between two or more consenting adults—or, in Peewee Herman’s case, one adult. Therefore, it is not necessary nor is it feasible to voluntarily plead. So, when the judge asks you how do you plead, follow the Rain Man Doctrine and simply say:

“Madam, with all due respect, I am here before you in a special appearance to inform you that I can not logically enter one of the pleas that you have offered me at this time. Because I do not understand the crime that I have been charged with committing, and no one has offered to demonstrate to me how I have injured someone’s person or property. I am a totally innocent man, and I just do not understand. The only plea that I can knowingly, willingly and voluntarily enter is non-assumpsit, if there is such a plea.”

This statement in open court throws a monkey wrench in the judicial process because the court can not legally proceed against you because you have not given them personam jurisdiction over you. For all intents and purposes, this is when the judge is supposed to dismiss your case. If that does happen, you have not necessarily won yet. Because, the way the law enforcement

industry keeps records, you may not have a conviction, but you do have a charge. So, immediately after the dismissal you should demand the record be sealed and expunged, as not to produce any collateral consequences for you down the road.

Now, in reality, we know that the judiciary under martial rule is nothing but a facet of the law enforcement industry and can not be trusted. The judiciary has proven on a wholesale level that it is far from immune to the bite of the bug of corruption and incompetence. Therefore, don't expect the heavens to open up and that nigga named Jesus to come free your ass after you make this pronouncement. Matter of fact, you are bound to really piss off the judge, the prosecutor, and the public defender (yes, she does work for the nation-state, and not you!) incurring all of their wraths. They will most likely collude and conspire to enter a plea for you against your will. Just make sure you dig your heels in. This is where your fully informed homies sitting on the jury come in.

i remember my first time ever in court back in 1994 after receiving a citation for running a red light—which i did do because it took more than 5 minutes to change, and there were no motorcars traveling on the intersecting street. Then, i didn't know one-tenth of what i know now, but i did know that i did not deserve to be there. So, in preparation for my trial, i went to the University of Arkansas School of Law library and spent a week trying to figure out what i needed to do.

The following Tuesday morning, i sheepishly went to court dressed in my Sunday best. When my name was called i walked up to the bench. The charges were read aloud by the court clerk. And, Municipal Judge William Watts looked at me very sternly and asked me how do i plead. Man, i froze. My mouth was so cottony and those hawks in my stomach were making me sick. After a few seconds Judge Watts repeated himself. i did not say a thing. i just presented the following handwritten Affidavit of Demur—created by piecing together information for four different law books—to him and crossed my toes.

AFFIDAVIT OF DEMUR

Your Honor, in light of the fact that a voluntary appearance merits the controversy in which this Administrative Municipal Tribunal is convened this evening, thereby producing waiver of all irregularities which may intervene for getting me into this Tribunal. i, by all means, want to let it be known that i have, and will continue to, explicitly reserve all of my Common Law Rights, without prejudice, under UCC Book 1, Section 207. i appear especially before you this evening under threat, duress, and coercion, for the sole purpose of contesting this proceeding. i have demurred to the complaint in this action by certified mail to this tribunal and to Assistant City Attorney Mason. i additionally spoke a demur to Assistant City Attorney Nash on yesterday.

My cause as demurrer in those instances, and now, allege the lack of jurisdiction over person and subject matter, the incapacity of the City of Little Rock to be an injured party in this action, the improper union of the charges joined in this action, and the ambiguous and insufficient statement of facts by the City of Little Rock to constitute a legitimate cause for this action.

i pray that this Tribunal will first present a real injured party and a legal remedy to satisfy that party, as well as my own liability to that party and its extent.

Anything other than the production of all of these requested items before proceeding any further in this action will create both negative and positive misprision in the eyes of the law.

In pro per, sui juris, sua sponte,

i am,
Kwami Abd' al-Bey

He read it, looked up at me, read again, picked up his gravel, said case dismissed, and looked at me and told me that my document was a good piece of work and he wanted to know who wrote it for me. i told him that i wrote it myself after spending a week at the law library. He ended up giving me his card and telling me to give him a call. A year later we hooked up and he was even a guest of PHAT LIP!TM YouthTalk RadioTM.

Jury Duty

Now, i am not going to use anymore space here to go into depth on courtroom procedures. i hope that you have begun studying a couple of the books on fighting traffic tickets in the previous chapter, and with your membership in the National Motorist Association which provides free courtroom survival packs, you should be set along those lines. However, it is important that i spend some time addressing the importance of jury duty.

Before i began researching and writing this manual, i was very anti-voter registration, especially when it's directed towards a commander-in-chief "election." My views are based primarily on the way that the civil rights mafia has abused voter registration, by coloring it as an EVENT that occurs every four years to keep (or put) the same political party in power today that instituted the policies that caused them to come into existence in the first place. Not only is their historical memory very selective, but their drives lack the reality of voter registration being only an integral part of a much larger PROCESS. A process that encourages their constituents to concentrate the overwhelming majority of their political energy on not only electing, but also continuously keeping accountable those persons who do or would occupy the offices of public service that directly affect them (i.e., the sheriff, the mayor, the councilman, etc.). The only part of their constituency that needs to concern itself with who sits in the commander-in-chief's seat is those residing/working in the District of Columbia, those in the military, and those receiving some type of federal benefit. Damn, that is their whole constituency, isn't it!?

Now, if the civil rights mafia exerted that same amount of political energy of working on the issue of the apparent need for fully informed voters/jurors, as they do on the issue of registering each and every Tom, Dick, and Harry—or is that each and every Rasheed, Pookie, and Dante—to vote i would, consider

supporting their political efforts. In light of so many brothers and sisters becoming guests of the prison industrial complex. Those brothers' and sisters' lives depend fully on informed voters/jurors. Until then, i can only extend the challenge out to them and pray that for all of our sakes they will eventually start backing up their words with appropriate actions. The civil right mafia should live up to one of its own mottoes because the mind is a terrible thing to waste.

i also was—and still very much am—disillusioned by the American political system, which is based on bipartisan federalism. i have yet to figure out the correct way to be allowed to vote for mayor without signing up to vote for commander-in-chief. (All politics are local!) After over five years of learning the things that i needed to know to make **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED** what it is today, i am forced—at least to an extent—to revisit that particular assumption. Now, i actively encourage voter registration, but only if it is PART of a process and not THE process. The Young People's Congress, which was the political arm of PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™, used to have a very successful program called V-REP (Voter Registration, Education, and Participation). One of the platforms of the program was spreading the word about jury nullification because of the practice that most nation-states have with selecting eligible jurors from their registered voter rolls.

“I consider trial by jury as the only anchor ever imagined by man, by which a government can be held to the principles of its constitution.”—
President Thomas Jefferson

“It is not only his right, but his duty to find the verdict according to his own best understanding, judgment, and conscience, though in direct opposition to the direction of the court.”—
President John Adams

A very important example of the need for fully informed petit jurors was played out very recently in Fayetteville, Arkansas state, where Arkansas State Trooper Jose Chacon pulled over Wayne Nichols for doing a tribute to the late Eazy Mutherfuckin' E by giving the LEO the bird as he sped pass Wayne in his Police Interceptor cruiser on a Benton county highway. As a result,

Wayne was pulled over, verbally abused, arrested, and charged with disorderly conduct.

Wayne did what all students of guerrilla lawfare would do, he fought the charges instead of acting like a well-fled slave and just paying the fine. He demanded a jury trial that, in my humble opinion, could have very well been the death of his cause. Especially since the registered voter polls and the eligible jury pools these days are overflowing with sheeple from the general public who have no concept whatsoever of just what is truly required of them. But, Wayne lucked out got a jury who felt that it was the LEO that exhibited the disorderly conduct by exceeding his authority. And they acquitted Wayne of all charges.

Again, Wayne did what all students of guerrilla lawfare would do. He sued Trooper Chacon. Now, i do not particularly agree with suing the LEO in federal court for a civil rights violation. If it that were me, i would have sued the LEO in state court for false arrest using Ashwander guidelines. And, i would have sued the city attorney in state court for malicious prosecution using Ashwander guidelines. (See *Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority*, 297 US 288 (1936).) But the point is that each and every representative of the law enforcement industry that fucks with us must pay, and pay dearly. Once again, the citizens of Fayetteville demonstrated that their city is a great place to live due to the fully informed jury pool there. The federal jury also felt that Trooper Chacon exceeded his authority and ordered the LEO to pay Wayne 2000\$ in punitive damages. They further ordered the Arkansas State Police to pay Wayne 2000\$ in compensatory damages.

The best part of this entire judgment was the fact that the federal jury ordered Trooper Chacon to write Wayne a LETTER OF APOLOGY! In response to this most beautiful judgment, Wayne's attorney, Doug Norwood commented:

“Every time I have had dealings with the police, they have always believed they were right on what is the law. In this case, however, a municipal court said Chacon was wrong, a federal court did, and this jury today did. That's three times he's been told he's wrong. But i

still doubt he'll ever accept the fact that he was."

Captain Winford Phillips of the Arkansas State Police, Troop L, also commented:

"This type of arrest has not been uncommon. With this ruling, all officers now know we cannot make similar arrests in the future. We now know it, and we'll accept it. We never had a specific policy on the issue, but the court has handed that down to us."

This is the power of a fully informed petit jury. For more information on this, i suggest that you contact the Fully Informed Jury Association (FIJA), then read Professor Paul Butler's article "Racially Based Jury Nullification: Black Power in the Criminal Justice System" in the *Yale Law Journal* (105 YLJ 677, 723(1995)). When you're finished, check out "Ain't Nobody's Business If You Do: The Absurdity of Consensual Crimes in a Free Society" by Peter McWilliams who, shortly after the publication of his book, became a casualty in the civil War on Drugs. (Things that make you go hmm!)

"The 'fully informed jury' strategy attempts to wedge the jury process as an obstacle between oppressive law and individual freedom. The strategy is based on the doctrine of jury nullification by which a juror can reject the law. That is, a juror can refuse to convict a defendant despite instructions from a judge if he believes either that the law is unjust or that its application is unjust. In essence, the jury renders a verdict on the law itself and not merely on the facts of a case."—Wendy McElroy

The law enforcement industry fears fully informed juries so much that recently Yvonne Regas, a 60 year old grandmother, was arrested and charged with jury tampering and obstruction of justice after she papered the parking lot of the federal courthouse with FIJA flyers where her son was on trial facing 450 years in federal prison for a single drug transaction. The only reason that

the United States attorney decided to eventually drop the charges was that the court was afraid that if Granny was tried, the truth would come out about jury nullification as a tactic to end the civil War of Drugs.

Another element of jury duty that all students of guerrilla lawfare need be well-versed in is that of the grand jury which is the most dangerous aspect of this fourth branch of government. The duty of the grand jury is to keep a close watch on all elected officials and so-called “public servants.” The grand jury has its power etched in stone in the Constitution for these United States of America:

“No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service in time of war or public danger.”—Article in Amendment the Fifth

Unlike petit juries, grand juries do not convict or acquit. Their job is to merely investigate, then either formally accuse or dismiss. Grand juries evolved to shield the individual from unjust or malicious prosecution by the government. The grand jury decides whether or not the target of the investigation will be indicted and go to trial. The court cannot limit the members of the grand jury in their legitimate investigation. A presentment is an accusation initiated by the grand jury itself, independent of any agent of government. It is an instruction that an indictment be drawn. Presentments can stop the rampant obstruction of justice by police and prosecutors. Government can be forced to obey the law and kidnapping, racketeering, and plundering under the color of law can be stopped. Grand juries have the power.

A grand jury has the right to exclude anyone, including prosecutors, from its meetings, any statutes to the contrary notwithstanding, but the general public has foolishly permitted the grand jury to become a rubber stamp for prosecutors. Judicial construction of a lot of secrecy nonsense makes the grand jury inaccessible to persons who wish to report a felony without alerting government agents. Grand jury inaccessibility acts as a very effective shield for corrupt officials. The fundamental

problem is legal rather than political. If the American people decide to wake the fuck up and force the government to obey the uncorrupted law of the land, then demanding that grand juries be fully informed of their power and their duty is the best place to begin.

Just like i said in the beginning of this manual, instead of exerting a whole lot of unnecessary energy by creating these citizen review boards that i keep hearing so much about, the goal could be very easily redirected to the resurrection of the legitimate fully informed grand jury. The grand jury should purposefully make itself available to the public so that whenever a brother falls victim to the law enforcement industry's bottom line, he will have some place to go to have his complaint heard and investigated immediately, bringing forth the formal charges. These formal charges jump start the process in which a criminal prosecution is completed. Without formal charges, there can be no adjudication.

There are four ways in which a formal charge may be filed:

- (1) the Information
- (2) the Complaint
- (3) the Indictment
- (4) the Presentment

The most common way in these days of martial rule that heads are charged with a crime is via information that the prosecuting attorney signs relying solely on the testimony of a LEO, or other witness. Usually, the reliance is upon a citation that a LEO issued.

The Complaint is a charge signed by a person who is the alleged victim.

The Indictment and Presentment are products of a grand jury. The indictment is the result of the grand jury's investigative function, as set in motion by the prosecutor. The prosecutor draws the bill of indictment then impanels the grand jury. The presentment comes from the fully inform grand jury that was impaneled for an indictment—possibly even in a totally different matter—and that fully informed grand jury took the initiative to investigate a crime that was brought to their attention that the prosecutor refused to

indict. Sad thing is, in today's time there are very few fully informed grand juries, and even fewer presentments.

This is the power of a fully informed grand jury. For more information on this, i suggest that you contact the Fully Informed Grand Jurors Alliance (FIGJA).

In the meantime, it is important if your nation-state uses the registered voter rolls as its sole source of names from which to make up its jury pools, indeed question the madness. Register to vote if you can bring yourself to it. Jury duty is indeed a very important guerrilla lawfare tactic. i have heard that the jury pool in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Commonwealth, is so shallow that Common Pleas Court Judge Alex Bonavitacola had to create a Juror Scofflaw Court to punish heads that repeatedly ignore their summonses to appear for jury duty. Violators could be found guilty of contempt of court and face a fine of 500\$ or 10 days in jail. The scofflaw notices were hand-delivered by court personnel to the residents' homes. Judge Bonavitacola said he would issue warrants to arrest those who do not show up for the hearings.

i suggest that when you are given an invitation to participate in jury duty, just do it. Do not try to get out of it. Someone's life may depend on the jury rendering the right verdict, and it may take you to make sure that it is done.

During questioning of the jury candidates, play dumb. Do not admit that you have a guerrilla lawfare grade knowledge of the law. If asked about the right of the jury to judge the law, or about jury nullification, only admit to having read about it somewhere, but that you have not given it much thought.

During the trial look for signs of judicial and/or prosecutorial misconduct and abuse. Ask whether it is a politically-motivated trial. That is, whether the accused might have been engaged in political activity that might cause the authorities to want to persecute him, or whether the prosecutor might want to get a conviction regardless of whether the accused is guilty. If you suspect the accused is being framed, acquit him.

If during opening statements the defense describes the evidence it is going to offer, and then you never see or hear that evidence, or if you suspect there is evidence or argument the defense is not

being allowed to present, ask whether the judge refused to allow that evidence or argument to be presented. If you suspect he did, acquit the accused.

Try to discern whether the accused is being represented by a public defender, who works for the government, not for the accused, and whether the defense counsel, whoever it is, is making as good a defense as you would want if you were the accused. If he isn't, acquit the accused.

Do not blindly accept testimony by LEOs, especially if their organizations have developed a pattern of corruption and abuse of rights, like the Street Crimes Unit of the New York Police Department and the Rampart CRASH Unit of the Los Angeles Police Department. "Testilying" has become so common that you need to be especially skeptical of such testimony and the evidence they testify about. If you suspect they are lying, acquit the accused.

Don't be swayed by emotional arguments or testimony. The lawyers and witnesses may be great actors. Ask how you would view the proceedings if you were the accused, and you were innocent. Try to discern the facts that lie behind the performances. If you can not, acquit the accused.

During jury deliberations, ask the judge for copies of the statute that authorizes the charge against the accused, and a copy of your nation-state's constitution with the provisions marked that authorize the statute. If the judge refuses to give you either, then acquit the accused.

If you have any other reason to suspect that the rights of the accused have been violated, that proper procedure has not been followed, or that the charge is not authorized by a constitutional statute, ask for explanations, and if you do not get satisfactory explanations, then acquit the accused.

Despite what instructions the judge may give, remember that the jury must only be unanimous to convict, not to acquit. A "hung jury" should be impossible. A vote for conviction on any offense should be considered a vote for conviction of all lesser included offenses, so that the verdict should be the maximum included offense on which all jurors agree, which would be innocent if at

least one juror holds out for acquittal. If that happens, and he can't be convinced to change his position, then report acquittal.

Ask yourself whether or not the judge's instructions to the jury were written in plain English and make sense, or are they an attempt to manipulate the jury to get a conviction. If you are unclear on any point, ask for a clarification. If you don't get a satisfactory one, acquit the accused.

If you discern any judicial, prosecutorial, or witness misconduct, after the trial is over, follow through and investigate it. If you find solid evidence, take it to appropriate authorities (first and foremost, the grand jury), and to the media. Write about your experiences while the memory is still fresh.

Elections, Electors

And, like i said before, in some nation-states the key to this Pandora's box called the fully informed jury and the fully informed grand jury is the fully informed elector. Notice that i chose the word "elector" over the word "voter." The reason being is that from my standpoint these two creatures have very interesting legal meanings. The word "vote" comes from a Latin word that means "*to wish*." The word "elect" comes from a Greek word that means "*to choose*." The difference between these words is readily apparent every four years when the run for the White House begins. The public fool system has refused to put an exclamation mark next to the fact that the Commander-in-Chief is NOT chosen by the POPULAR VOTE, but by the mysterious ELECTORAL COLLEGE!

It real burns me the hell up when i witness the torchbearers of the general public successfully selling a bill of goods to the unquestioning masses. How can you logically justify casting a ballot for someone that you know notta about just because they belong to this political party or that social class? Or, worse yet, casting a ballot for someone just because you have been told that that person is going to do something for you? With shiznit like this going on, am i wrong for hoping that the days of the poll taxes and tests return really soon as to put up a buffer zone between the welfare of my common-unity and the selfish ignorance of the general public? Let's look at the LEGAL DEFINITION of "general public" one more time:

“That vast multitude, which includes the ignorant, the unthinking, and the credulous, who, in making a purchase, do not stop to analyze, but are governed by general appearance and general impression.”—J.W. Collins v. F.M. Paist Co. (DC Pa) 14 F2d 614

Heads slept on the reality of Malcolm’s comparison and contrast of the ballot and the bullet. He was not just giving the government an ultimatum that i am more that confident he could have, and would have, carried through. i have heard it said that his words were harsh as they took voting rights to an unnecessary extreme. But, what has not been realized is that the only way that such an intelligent brother as Malcolm could have made this statement and slept well at night was to know the deeper meaning behind the words. That brother was not comparing apples and oranges. He was telling us that the ballot is as deadly as the bullet, and the bullet is as revolutionary as the ballot. Both have unquestioned symbiotic importance within American’s political system.

Giving power and opportunity to self-interested politicians is as stupid as putting a loaded gun in the hands of an untrained child with a temper. In both instances someone is LITERALLY going to get killed. As you train up you children in the proper ways of self-defense thereby producing fearless men, you should hold ALL public servants (regardless of whether or not they are your choice) to the HIGHEST level of accountability to your community thereby producing the statesmen that you need to represent your local interests.

i recently learned of a very interesting and legitimate way to make a difference using the ballot box in a very unconventional manner. The most recent addition to the PHaT LiP! 4.2™ staff (a spin-off of PHAT LIP!™ YouthTalk Radio™, of course) is Lina Marie Mercer who is a 19 year old sophomore at Tidewater Community College from Chesapeake, Virginia Commonwealth. Lina is the Director of the Soil and Water Conservation Board, making her the youngest elected public servant ever in that nation-state. Instead of spending a lot of bones to officially declare herself as a candidate and campaign, she chose to explain to several of her friends and family members her sincere desire to serve. After convincing them of her wishes, she got them to agreed to register

to vote and vote for her as a write-in candidate. Lina ended up winning by a landslide! Now, she has a bunch of “old people” answering to her. This young lady is so bad that she declined an invitation to be a speaker at the 2000 Republican National Convention. You can hear Lina and the rest of the PHaT LiP! 4.2™ staff each and every Thursday night from 8pm until 10pm EST on the Dominion of Canada’s premiere hip-hop website, The Pipeline Network @ www.tpln.net.

Until we can guarantee that each and every time we go before the judge a fully informed jury will be sitting there to protect us from the law enforcement industry, we are going to have to take matters into our own hands by not relying on so-called “public defenders,” or any other barrister for that matter that we have not trained ourselves. Like i have said previously, i do not advocate the hiring of a lawyer to defend you. However, i do not see a problem with hiring one to be a consultant. But, you must train her beforehand. Three really good sources for this training, in addition to **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED**, are the two books “Dancing with Lawyers: How to Take Charge and Get Better Results from Your Lawyer for a Lot Less Money” by Nicholas Carroll (774 May Blvd, #10, Incline Village, Nevada state, Babylonian ghetto code: 89451, 702+833.5440) and “How Not to Get Screwed by Your Lawyer” by V.H. Zollern (Post Office Box 9644, Scottsdale, Arizona state, Babylonian ghetto code: 85252, 800+788.4730), and the very informative journal *The Anti-Shyster* (Post Office Box 540786, Dallas, Texas Republic, Babylonian ghetto code: 75354, 972+418.8993)

Legal Representation

But, really you should be preparing yourself to eventually be able and confident enough to defend yourself by yourself. Why hire someone to do something that you can do with a little time and effort learning the tricks of the trade? Be your own doctor considering your spoon as your most precise instrument. Be your own mechanic, handyman, tailor, etc. As long as you can find a do-it-yourself manual and a few spare moments, you will always at least attempt to be in full command of your own destiny. It goes without saying that you approach the legal profession with the same mindset. Why pay someone several hundred dollars to do something that only would cost you 5\$ and 20 minutes? What i have done is befriended several lawyers, law students, and a law librarian. Whenever i feel that there is something over my head, i

consult with them. (However, it usually turns out the other way around with them consulting me to get their questions answered!)

Another reason NOT to hire a lawyer is that under martial rule barristers' function as OFFICERS OF THE COURT and their clients are seen as WARDS OF THE COURT. And let's not even mention the fact that the prosecuting attorney, the defense attorney, and the judge are all members of the same fraternity—the American Bar Association, which is one of the co-conspirators in the revenue generation schemes of the law enforcement industry. As a ward of the court you become a supporter of the law enforcement industry while losing a valuable opportunity to learn how it operates against you.

Now, be warned that the courts as a whole—with the exception of small claims courts—will frown upon your refusal to be represented by an attorney. Because of doing so means that you are attempting to play their game by your own rules. This Judge Dredd arena that the law enforcement industry players utilize as their playground is legally referred to as the Star Chamber Court. And, historically speaking the Star Chamber Court has used aggression and misrepresentation of the facts to keep the number of heads that come into the courts without lawyers to a minimum:

“In the long history of British criminal jurisprudence, there was only one tribunal that ever adopted a practice of forcing counsel upon an unwilling defendant in a criminal proceeding. The tribunal was the Star Chamber. That curious institution, which flourished in the late 16th and early 17th Centuries, was of mixed executive and judicial character, and characteristically departed from common law traditions. For these reasons, and because it specialized in trying ‘political’ offenses, the Star Chamber has for centuries symbolized disregard for basic individual rights. The Star Chamber Court not merely allowed but required defendants to have counsel. The defendant’s answer to an Indictment was not accepted unless counsel signed it. When counsel refused to sign the answer, for whatever reason, the defendant was considered to have confessed.”—

Faretta v. California, 442 U.S. 806, at 821
(1975)

DO NOT let the law enforcement industry intimidate you into giving up any of the lawful rights and/or legal privileges that you hold dear, including your right to stand up with some backbone and make a SPECIAL VISITATION to a court of law speak intelligently on your own behalf. You currently may not know a damned thing about the law, but neither did i this time nine years ago. The only thing that i have ever done as far as law is concerned was decide that i was not going to get butt-fucked by the law enforcement industry. And i followed through on that by spending hundreds of hours in the law library and taking a correspondence paralegal course. i also have spent hundreds of dollars building my own personal law library at home.

One GREAT resource that i now consider invaluable is the internet. One of the most beautiful website in the arena of law that you MUST bookmark is Dr. R.J. Tavel's Self-Help Law (www.freedomlaw.com). A lot of the research conducted in the creating of COPWATCH 501 and Do-It-Yourself L.A.W., as well as the writing **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare** was accomplished using this website as a resource. Other internet resources that are readily available to you are the People's Legal Front (www.plf.net), Common Law Venue (www.commonlawvenue.net), Sovereign Education and Defense Ministry (sedm.org), Freedom School (freedom-school.com), and the Constitution Society (www.constitution.org). Whatever you do, remember that the law enforcement industry itself recognizes the importance of the study and the practice of guerrilla lawfare:

“The privilege against self-incrimination is neither accorded to the passive resistant, nor the person who is ignorant of his rights, nor to one indifferent thereto. It is a fighting clause. Its benefits can be retained only by sustained combat. It cannot be claimed by an attorney or solicitor. It is valid only when insisted upon by a belligerent claimant in person.”—U.S. v. Johnson, 76 F. Supp. 538 (1960)

Outro

“The circle of violence will not be diminished overnight. Unfortunately, the forces of evil are often as strong or stronger than the strength of the human spirit to overcome them. But in the end, with courage and persistence the human spirit can and will triumph.”—Professor Errol P. Meades

Before you put this manual down convinced that kwami k. kwami believes that the law enforcement industry is a dark, evil empire that must be conquered, or we will all perish, let me remind you that **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare** was conceived in the spirit of change for the better. And though i believe that we should always accentuate the positive while only acknowledging the negative, it was very important for me to use this manual to vividly label the situation that we are up against.

The law enforcement industry is not bad or good. It just a system. Some things that *happen* in the law enforcement industry are good, some are bad, and lots of them just are. But the system doesn't judge that. The slots and channels don't judge anything. The *people* who fill the slots and swim the channels make those judgments. After all, the law enforcement industry is a human enterprise. It is humans who have invented good and bad, love and hate, right and wrong, right and left. And because human beings have invented these things, they change. The systems goes on. It continues to say “hold it!” when change begins. But the human beings filling the slots keep kicking the system. They kick it not so the law enforcement industry will change, but so that one of the human beings in the law enforcement industry will say “ouch” and pay attention. But not knowing the problem is more like kicking a brick wall while barefoot.

The Police Executive Research Forum has gone to great lengths to help us to better comprehend just what it is that we are up against when we confront police brutality and misconduct. In its “And Justice for All: Understanding and Controlling Police Abuse of Force,” we are told that police brutality, corruption, and misconduct are defined as:

- *any* force when *none* is needed
- *more* force than needed
- *any* force or a *level* of force continuing after the necessity for it has ended
- knowingly wrongful uses of force
- well-intentioned mistakes that result in undesired uses of force
- departmental constraints that needlessly put officers in the position of using more and/or using more often, than would otherwise occur (e.g., problems with training, supervision, deployment, assignment practices, equipment, procedures, and policies precluding use of certain tactics or tools)
- frequent use of force by particular officers, particular units or departments, even if each instance seems justifiable.

When confronted with this definition, there should not be any question in the minds of the proponents and benefactors of the law enforcement industry and the prison industrial complex as to the reasoning and necessity for the existence of guerrilla lawfare. So, you just need to get up, get out and get something, that something being a free dome.

But realize that freedom ain't all that free. You have got to **WAKE UP** from your sleep, **GET UP** out of the bed that you have made for yourself and been forced to lie in, **CLEAN UP** your thoughts/actions/emotions, **READ UP** so that you are no longer part of the general public, **STAND UP** with some backbone for yourself/your family/your friends/your community/your humanity, **SPEAK UP** whenever the need arises, and **LIVE UP** to your ability to respond appropriately—and with total recklessness—whenever the law enforcement industry unnecessarily steps on your neck or someone else's neck within your vicinity. Your saving grace in the fight to bring the law enforcement industry under some semblance of manageable control is a fully informed self, a fully informed sheriff, a fully informed electorate, a fully informed jury and a viable committee of correspondence. However, you must be the one that makes this happen. Ain't nothing to it, but to do it.

“Every society is formed by individuals coming together for mutual defense of their rights against anything that might threaten those rights, including other members of the society. The agreement to restrict the ways they compete with one another, and to defend one another’s rights, is the social contract that creates the society. Each individual joins the social contract by being inducted into it from childhood by his parents or guardians.”—Frederic Bastiat

This manual should be considered a useful tool in your workshop to build a better system. However, if your efforts are forcefully repealed, it is your duty to turn these tools into weapons. Some other useful ammo that you should consider putting into your arsenal is “Police Deviance 3rd Ed” by Thomas Barker & David L. Carter. They are both former LEOs, and are both present members of the Fraternal Order of Police—a rather interesting combination for someone writing about how to bomb rush the blue wall of silence, if you ask me. And with that I will just leave you with some additional informative ammo from the International Association of Police Chiefs:

LAW ENFORCEMENT CODE OF ETHICS

As a law enforcement officer, my fundamental duty is to serve the community; to safeguard lives and property; to protect the innocent against deception, the weak against oppression or intimidation and the peaceful against violence or disorder; and to respect the constitutional rights of all to liberty, equality and justice.

I will keep my private life unsullied as an example to all and will behave in a manner that does not bring discredit to me or to my agency. I will maintain courageous calm in the face of danger, scorn or ridicule; develop self-restraint; and be constantly mindful of the welfare of others. Honest in thought and deed both in my personal and official life, I will be

exemplary in obeying the law and the regulations of my department. Whatever I see or hear of a confidential nature or that is confided to me in my official capacity will be kept ever secret unless revelation is necessary in the performance of my duty.

I will never act officiously or permit personal feelings, prejudices, political beliefs, aspirations, animosities or friendships to influence my decisions. With no compromise for crime and with relentless prosecution of criminals, I will enforce the law courteously and appropriately without fear or favor, malice or ill will, never employing unnecessary force or violence and never accepting gratuities.

I recognize the badge of my office as a symbol of public faith, and I accept it as a public trust to be held so long as I am true to the ethics of police service. I will never engage in acts of corruption or bribery, nor will I condone such acts by other police officers. I will cooperate with all legally authorized agencies and their representatives in the pursuit of justice.

I know that I alone am responsible for my own standard of professional performance and will take every reasonable opportunity to enhance and improve my level of knowledge and competence.

I will constantly strive to achieve these objectives and ideals, dedicating myself before God to my chosen profession...law enforcement.

* * *

POLICE CODE OF CONDUCT

All Law Enforcement Officers must be fully aware of the ethical responsibilities of their position and must strive constantly to live up to the highest possible standards of professional policing.

The International Association of Chiefs of Police believes it important that police officers have clear advice and counsel available to assist them in performing their duties consistent with these standards, and has adopted the following ethical mandates as guidelines to meet these ends.

Primary Responsibilities of a Police Officer

A police officer acts as an official representative of government who is required and trusted to work within the law. The officer's powers and duties are conferred by statute. The fundamental duties of a police officer include serving the community, safeguarding lives and property, protecting the innocent, keeping the peace and ensuring the rights of all to liberty, equality and justice.

Performance of the Duties of a Police Officer

A police officer shall perform all duties impartially, without favor or affection or ill will and without regard to status, sex, race, religion, political belief or aspiration. All citizens will be treated equally with courtesy, consideration and dignity.

Officers will never allow personal feelings, animosities or friendships to influence official conduct. Laws will be enforced appropriately and courteously and, in carrying out their responsibilities, officers will strive to obtain maximum cooperation from the public. They will conduct themselves in appearance and

deportment in such a manner as to inspire confidence and respect for the position of public trust they hold.

Discretion

A police officer will use responsibly the discretion vested in his position and exercise it within the law. The principle of reasonableness will guide the officer's determinations, and the officer will consider all surrounding circumstances in determining whether any legal action shall be taken.

Consistent and wise use of discretion, based on professional policing competence, will do much to preserve good relationships and retain the confidence of the public. There can be difficulty in choosing between conflicting courses of action. It is important to remember that a timely word of advice rather than arrest—which may be correct in appropriate circumstances—can be a more effective means of achieving the desired end.

Use of Force

A police officer will never employ unnecessary force or violence and will use only such force in the discharge of duty as is reasonable in all circumstances.

The use of force should be used only with the greatest restraint and only after discussion, negotiation and persuasion have been found to be inappropriate or ineffective. While the use of force is occasionally unavoidable, every police officer will refrain from unnecessary infliction of pain or suffering and will never engage in cruel, degrading or inhuman treatment of any person.

Confidentiality

Whatever a police officer sees, hears or learns of that is of a confidential nature will be kept

secret unless the performance of duty or legal provision requires otherwise.

Members of the public have a right to security and privacy, and information obtained about them must not be improperly divulged.

Integrity

A police officer will not engage in acts of corruption or bribery, nor will an officer condone such acts by other police officers.

The public demands that the integrity of police officers be above reproach. Police officers must, therefore, avoid any conduct that might compromise integrity and thus undercut the public confidence in a law enforcement agency. Officers will refuse to accept any gifts, presents, subscriptions, favors, gratuities or promises that could be interpreted as seeking to cause the officer to refrain from performing official responsibilities honestly and within the law. Police officers must not receive private or special advantage from their official status. Respect from the public cannot be bought; it can only be earned and cultivated.

Cooperation with Other Police Officers and Agencies

Police officers will cooperate with all legally authorized agencies and their representatives in the pursuit of justice.

An officer or agency may be one among many organizations that may provide law enforcement services to a jurisdiction. It is imperative that a police officer assists colleagues fully and completely with respect and consideration at all times.

Personal-Professional Capabilities

Police officers will be responsible for their own standard of professional performance ending

process of personal and professional development that should be pursued constantly.

Private Life

Police officers will be responsible for and will take every reasonable opportunity to enhance and improve their level of knowledge and competence.

Through study and experience, a police officer can acquire the high level of knowledge and competence that is essential for the efficient and effective performance of duty. The acquisition of knowledge is a never-ending task.

Police officers will behave in a manner that does not bring discredit to their agencies or themselves.

A police officer's character and conduct while off duty must always be exemplary, thus maintaining a position of respect in the community in that he or she lives and serves. The officer's personal behavior must be beyond reproach.

* * *

A couple of years ago i surfed upon the most interesting Canadian website of *Spy & Counterspy: Spy School for the Rest of Us* (www.spycounterspy.com) that has since been banned by the government of the Dominion of Canada. This website had displayed steps on how to organize a resistance movement that i would like to share with all students of guerrilla lawfare:

NOTE: *Spy & Counterspy* does not endorse, recommend, or suggest that you commit any illegal act. This article is provided for information, education, entertainment, and research purposes only.

STEP 1: CREATE YOUR COMMANDO

- 1. Become focused.** Get a sense of direction and purpose. Create a leadership team. Develop a strategic plan, an order of battle, or a manifesto. Start building the commando leadership cadre. As the saying goes, *plan your work* and then *work your plan*.
- 2. Become invisible.** Go underground. Create an identity that cannot be traced, located, or discovered by the authorities. Adopt a *nom de guerre*. Become independent by being self-funding and self-supporting. You can continue to live your normal life if you wish, but you must have an underground persona for your resistance work. Your normal life can provide cover for your underground life.
- 3. Set up communications.** Establish secure methods for one-way communications. You'll need to communicate with the population, with the media, with the authorities, with other cells, and with other resistance movements. Set up anonymous cyber-café email accounts. Set up dead-letter boxes in your neighborhood. Acquire anonymous prepaid calling cards for telephone communications. Develop skills in elliptical conversation.
- 4. Recruit members.** The longer you've known them, the better. Encourage them to establish *cells*. Whenever a cell has more than ten members, divide the cell. Then form *circles* from groups of cells. Appoint circle leaders. Communicate with the circle leaders (but also maintain some direct links to individual cells for sensitive operations). Form *sections* from groups of circles. Appoint section leaders.

STEP 2: BECOME ACTIVE

- 1. Begin propaganda.** Inform your cells about the misinformation campaigns of the authorities. Also inform the general public. The authorities will spread lies about you, about your group, about your motives, and about your actions. This is *standard operating procedure* for a corrupt and repressive government.
- 2. Begin defensive operations.** Assist persecuted persons by warning them, by hiding them, or by providing escape routes. You can also assist persecuted persons by publicizing the repressive actions of the government's goons. Expect the goons to react.
- 3. Begin political operations.** Inform the general public about how to behave towards the authorities. For a typical resistance movement this may include civil disobedience, non-fraternization, protest, non-cooperation, and so on. Each person in the general public will fit a profile—*activist, supporter, sympathizer, undecided collaborator, or traitor*. A government's terror campaign of no-knock warrants, confiscation of property, national ID cards, secret internment camps, corrupt officials, etc. will move people's attitudes along this continuum. Most people will start out undecided—you want to convert these people into sympathizers, supporters, and activists.
- 4. Begin counterintelligence operations.** Isolate informers, agent-provocateurs, moles, passive-aggressive types, toadies, collaborators, cowards, honeypots, and so on. Ostracize these individuals so they cannot damage your resistance movement. Instruct the general public to shun these individuals. Distribute their identities and modus operandi to all cells.

STEP 3: BEGIN GUERRILLA OPERATIONS

- 1. Go on the offensive.** This may involve lawful action like protest, civil disobedience, tax resistance, a letter-to-the-editor, work slowdown, embargo, consumer boycott, agitation, *silent* non-cooperation, *noisy* non-cooperation, unprovable minor acts of sabotage disguised as oversight or accident, ostracizing employees of government agencies, setting up alternative self-sufficient communities, and so on. In addition, however, a typical resistance movement in today's world often undertakes unlawful operations like terror, sabotage, assassination, and secession.
- 2. Enforce cooperation.** A resistance movement will often need to use *counterterror* to intimidate traitor, collaborators, and informers. The goal is to make it dangerous to cooperate with the authorities.

ABOUT YOUR LONG-TERM STRATEGY

According to the official *counter-insurgency training manuals* of various intelligence agencies and security services, a successful resistance movement always follows the same sequence of events.

First comes passive resistance. This eventually leads to active resistance, which in turn leads to guerrilla operations. This escalates to open insurrection by insurgents—which inevitably results in civil war.

This process can be interrupted at any stage by a government willing to make concessions to the general public. Unfortunately, however, the antisocial bureaucrats behind repressive governments are rarely willing to compromise on their policies.

Strategic resistance. A typical resistance movement uses both active *and* passive resistance until the situation deteriorates to a point when *urban guerrilla warfare* can be initiated.

Guerrilla warfare. As the situation becomes more volatile, a typical resistance movement uses *hit-and-run* guerrilla tactics until *open insurrection* can be initiated.

Insurgency. As the government begins to lose control of significant elements in the country, a typical resistance movement will use the insurrection to provoke civil war. It then use civil war to force *fundamental change* in society.

* * *

“SECTION 3. That government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community; of all the various modes and forms of government, that is best which is capable of producing the greatest degree of happiness and safety, and is most effectually secured against the danger of maladministration; and that, when any government shall be found inadequate or contrary to these purposes, a majority of the community hath an indubitable, inalienable, and indefeasible right to reform, alter, or abolish it, in such manner as shall be judged most conducive to the public weal.”—organic Constitution for the Virginia Commonwealth, 29 June 1776

“[I]t does not require a majority to prevail, but rather an irate, tireless minority keen to set brush fires in people's minds.”—President Samuel Adams

Now, let me clean something up. i sincerely apologize to all you brothers who just read this manual from cover to cover and where left wondering why and/or feeling threatened because i constantly use *she* and *her* instead of *he*, *his*, and *him* when generally speaking. Using *s/he* throughout becomes cumbersome for myself and probably for you, too, as it disturbs the flow of thought. i chose to use the feminine form because the masculine form is what we are accustomed to seeing in print in this patriarchal society. This manual is about flipping the script. Thus, i felt very comfortable inserting my matriarchal beliefs into your psyche. Get used to it.

Also, i would like to thank you for investing your money into the purchase of this manual, and investing your time in the study of this manual. i think that W.E.B. DuBois said it best when he said, “If work is honorable, then pay is honorable; what we should be afraid of is not overpaying the artist, but underpaying, starving and killing him.” And this manual is my art. And your appreciation for my work will be in part, transferred to help fund the work of the National October 22nd Coalition. 10% of all moneys donated to **imagine-a-nation edutainment media** will be donated to this organization that has tirelessly worked to raise the general public’s awareness of the epidemic of police brutality, repression, and the criminalization of a generation here in AmeriKKKa.

Now, for a shameless plug for my boy, Dan Tres OMi, leader of the Universal Zulu Nation Solar Flare Chapter of Hampton Roads, Virginia Commonwealth. He is a renowned spoken word lyricist that will be allowing my publishing trust, **imagine-a-nation edutainment media**, publish his first two books. The first has a tight poem in it dealing with the topic at hand. If you feel him, please locate and buy his book and schedule him to perform at a venue near you!

ROUTINES

At times I feel like taking a shotgun and deliberately get pulled over but that is another story...and my name ain't H. Rap Brown but I could be mistaken...so the next time I go get some of that starbucks quality coffee you know that \$4.50 a cup jive mocha coffee or cappuccino and if we are going to go there I can hook you up with some dunkin' doughnuts cause seven eleven and the nearest Arab deli ain't got the doughnut biz locked down...imagine that? I will probably bet it as bad as Louima in Brooklyn is in essence I'm damned I fido, and damned if I don't but to them it is just a routine stop.

by Dan Tres OMI
from "Discourse on the
Aesthetics of the Non-
Rhyme Form"

* * *

And, finally, in the words of The Pharcyde: "This ain't nothing but the E—N—D, follow me into the sun and let your soul be free."

Outro Revolutions

*“Every mammal on this planet instinctively develops a natural equilibrium with the surrounding environment. But, you humans do not. You move to an area and then you multiply and multiply until every natural resource is consumed. And the only way that you can survive is to spread to another area. There is another organism in this planet that follows the same pattern. It is a virus. Human beings are a disease, the cancer of this planet. You are the plague and we are the cure.”—Agent Smith to Nero during his interrogation in the motion picture *The Matrix**

Before you put this manual down convinced that kwami k. kwami believes that the law enforcement industry is a dark, evil empire that must be conquered, or we will all perish, let me remind you that **THE TABLES HAVE TURNED: A Street Guide to Guerrilla Lawfare** was conceived in the spirit of change for the better. And though i believe that we should always accentuate the positive while only acknowledging the negative, it was very important for me to use this manual to vividly label the situation that we are up against.

In reality, it is my view that the law enforcement industry is only a part of a much larger dark, evil empire called government that should not be conquered, per se, but rather humbled and reminded the just as God, the Mother/Father of All Creation is credited with bringing forth the existence of man and woman, so, too, the people are credited with bringing forth the original concept of government. And, though government has increasing over time morphed itself into such awful manifestations as we now witness before our very eyes, it still has to accept its origins. But, it will only do so after the gods who created it reassume their thrones in judgment over it.

Right now, we have the government that we deserve. Collectively, Americans, specifically, are lazy, no good, fucking bums who are always looking for a goddamned handout. Sadly, it is the government that we created that has trained us to be this way. Once we decide to stop accepting the shit that is dished out to us and once we stop acting like abused children and battered wives, then we can get some shit done. The problem is that there

needs to be a massive number of people who make this decision to move forward before anything substantial will occur.

Take for instance this scenario:

I had an acquaintance come to me to inform me that he was pulled over for speeding on Memorial Day weekend after drinking two beers. The cop asked him if he had anything to drink. He said yes. The cop then asked him to consent to a breath analyzer test. He agreed. He registered as a 0.12 BAC and the legal limit is 0.08. So, he was arrested and charged with two violations and his car was impounded.

When he told me this, he attempted the he should have never admitted to drinking and that he should not have submitted to the test. He also stated that his only concern was to get his car back, make this go away, and to get the lightest possible punishment.

I was like, well if that is what you are looking for, then why the fuck did you contact me? I am a lawfare guerrilla, not an attorney. An attorney can give you everything that you are looking for and more for the right price. He said that he contacted me because he could not afford an attorney. I told him that the reason to initiate guerrilla lawfare is NOT because you can not afford an attorney, but rather because you seek an understanding and empowerment in how you can seek justice and reek havoc at the same time on your own.

I even looked over his paperwork and produced the following report:

WHAT CLIENT SAID:

Thirty-year old white man client is pulled over around 2 a.m. on Memorial Day after stopping by a friend's house where he had two beers. His friend was in the car with him. He is pulled over after being tailed by a cop who did not have any lights on at all, not even headlights. The cop asked him if he knew what the speed limit was. He said he did and that it was 35 MPH. The cop told him that he was speeding because he was going 40 MPH. He apologized to the cop. The cop asked him if he had anything to drink. He said that he had had two beers, but that he was just a few blocks from his home and that he was fine. By this time four more cops showed up totally surrounding his car. The cop asked

him if he would consent to a breath analyzer. He agreed. His reading was 1.10. The cop arrested him and impounded his car. His friend was not arrested. He was ROR at 9 a.m. He was given a document which said that he violated Sections 1192-2 and 1192-3 of the Vehicle and Traffic Laws of New York, He was given another document that said he has a right to a retention hearing pursuant to 38 RCNY 12. He was given a third document that said that he was required to appear in court in mid June 2009 and that his license had been suspended.

WHAT I OBSERVED:

Client was very clear about everything that happened that night. He could describe the cop, the weather, and how "nice" the cops treated him. Client admits that he should have made a different choice than to drive that short distance home that night. Client is very concerned how he arrest record will affect him in the future. Client can not afford an attorney. Client is very concerned about getting his car back as soon as possible.

RELEVANT LAWS, RULES, AND/OR ORDINANCES:

**TITLE 7 VEHICLE & TRAFFIC LAW OF LNY § 1192(3)
(Operating a motor vehicle while under the influence of alcohol or drugs; Driving while intoxicated.)**

No person shall operate a motor vehicle while in an intoxicated condition.

**TITLE 7 VEHICLE & TRAFFIC LAW OF LNY § 1192(2)
(Operating a motor vehicle while under the influence of alcohol or drugs; Driving while intoxicated; per se.)**

No person shall operate a motor vehicle while such person has .08 of one per centum or more by weight of alcohol in the person's blood as shown by chemical analysis of such person's blood, breath, urine or saliva, made pursuant to the provisions of section eleven hundred ninety-four of this article.

DEALING WITH THE CHARGES FIRST:

There is no legal definition for the word "intoxication" in the State of New York. Matter of fact, the Supreme Court of New York, Montgomery County recently ruled in *Brust v. Mutual of Omaha Insurance Company, et. al*, #1998/12000):

"Notwithstanding this fact, intoxication does have a common, everyday meaning. In fact the Vehicle & Traffic Law has a common law definition of intoxication which provides for a subjective test of intoxication. Vehicle and Traffic Law §1192(3). In addition, there are other definitions of intoxication. The definition in Black's of intoxication is as follows:

'Intoxication. Term comprehends situation where, by reason of taking intoxicants, an individual does not have the normal use of his physical or mental faculties, thus rendering him incapable of acting in the manner in which an ordinarily prudent and cautious man, in full possession of his faculties, using reasonable care, would act under like conditions.'
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Ed., p.822."

So, this is the definition that you must be aware of in your defense. With this, you get to ask why the cop did not give you a field sobriety test, as this would have been the only way for him to have established probable cause for the breath analyzer test. Then, he should have given you a chemical test after he arrested you because it is the only one that is admissible in court. You also get to ask why the cop pulled you over for a supposed speeding violation and never issued a citation for it. As is outlined below:

**TITLE 7 VEHICLE & TRAFFIC LAW OF LNY § 1194
(Arrest and testing)**

1. Arrest and field testing.

(a) Arrest.

Notwithstanding the provisions of section 140.10 of the criminal procedure law, a police officer may, without a warrant, arrest a person, in case of a violation of subdivision one of section eleven hundred ninety-two of this article, if such violation is coupled with an accident or collision in which such person is involved, which in fact has been committed, though not in the police officer's presence, when the officer has reasonable cause

to believe that the violation was committed by such person.

(b) Field testing.

Every person operating a motor vehicle which has been involved in an accident or which is operated in violation of any of the provisions of this chapter shall, at the request of a police officer, submit to a breath test to be administered by the the police officer. If such test indicates that such operator has consumed alcohol, the police officer may request such operator to submit to a chemical test in the manner set forth in subdivision two of this section.

2. (Chemical tests.)

(a) When authorized.

Any person who operates a motor vehicle in this state shall be deemed to have given consent to a chemical test of one or more of the following: breath, blood, urine, or saliva, for the purpose of determining the alcoholic and/or drug content of the blood provided that such test is administered by or at the direction of a police officer with respect to a chemical test of breath, urine or saliva or, with respect to a chemical test of blood, at the direction of a police officer:

- (1) having reasonable grounds to believe such person to have been operating in violation of any subdivision of section eleven hundred ninety-two of this article and within two hours after such person has been placed under arrest for any such violation; or having reasonable grounds to believe such person to have been operating in violation of section eleven hundred ninety-two-a of this article and within two hours after the stop of such person for any such violation,
- (2) within two hours after a breath test, as provided in paragraph (b) of subdivision one of this section, indicates that alcohol has been consumed by such person and in accordance with the rules and regulations established by the police force of which the officer is a member;
- (3) for the purposes of this paragraph, "reasonable grounds" to believe that a person has been operating a motor vehicle after having

consumed alcohol in violation of section eleven hundred ninety-two-a of this article shall be determined by viewing the totality of circumstances surrounding the incident which, when taken together, indicate that the operator was driving in violation of such subdivision. Such circumstances may include any visible or behavioral indication of alcohol consumption by the operator, the existence of an open container containing or having contained an alcoholic beverage in or around the vehicle driven by the operator, or any other evidence surrounding the circumstances of the incident which indicates that the operator has been operating a motor vehicle after having consumed alcohol at the time of the incident;

(c) Hearings.

Any person whose license or permit to drive or any non-resident driving privilege has been suspended pursuant to paragraph (b) of this subdivision is entitled to a hearing in accordance with a hearing schedule to be promulgated by the commissioner. If the department fails to provide for such hearing fifteen days after the date of the arraignment of the arrested person, the license, permit to drive or non-resident operating privilege of such person shall be reinstated pending a hearing pursuant to this section. The hearing shall be limited to the following issues:

- (1) did the police officer have reasonable grounds to believe that such person had been driving in violation of any subdivision of section eleven hundred ninety-two of this article;
- (2) did the police officer make a lawful arrest of such person;
- (3) was such person given sufficient warning, in clear or unequivocal language, prior to such refusal that such refusal to submit to such chemical test or any portion thereof, would result in the immediate suspension and subsequent revocation of such person's license or operating privilege whether or not such person is found guilty of the charge for which the arrest was made; and

(4) did such person refuse to submit to such chemical test or any portion thereof. If, after such hearing, the hearing officer, acting on behalf of the commissioner, finds on any one of said issues in the negative, the hearing officer shall immediately terminate any suspension arising from such refusal. If, after such hearing, the hearing officer, acting on behalf of the commissioner finds all of the issues in the affirmative, such officer shall immediately revoke the license or permit to drive or any non-resident operating privilege in accordance with the provisions of paragraph (d) of this subdivision. A person who has had a license or permit to drive or non-resident operating privilege suspended or revoked pursuant to this subdivision may appeal the findings of the hearing officer in accordance with the provisions of article three-A of this chapter.

**TITLE H CRIMINAL PROCEDURE LAW OF LNY § 140.10
(Arrest without a warrant; by police officer; when and where authorized)**

1. Subject to the provisions of subdivision two, a police officer may arrest a person for:
 - (a) Any offense when he has reasonable cause to believe that such person has committed such offense in his presence; and
 - (b) A crime when he has reasonable cause to believe that such person has committed such crime, whether in his presence or otherwise.

**TITLE 7 VEHICLE AND TRAFFIC LAW OF LNY § 1180
(Basic rule and maximum limits)**

(a) No person shall drive a vehicle at a speed greater than is reasonable and prudent under the conditions and having regard to the actual and potential hazards then existing.

**DEALING WITH WHY YOU GOT CHARGED WITH TWO
CRIMES WHEN YOU JUST ALLEGED COMMITTED ONE
ACT SECONDLY:**

You were purposely and erroneously overcharged. One of the charges was a per se charge. The legal definition of per se is:

"By himself or itself; in itself; taken alone; inherently; in isolation; unconnected with other matters."
Black's Law Dictionary (4th edition)

So, you can't technically be charged with anything else once you are charged with that. I think that you were overcharged because the cop may just have been trained to do it that way because you have to be charged with two or more offenses in order for the results of the chemical test that you were never given to be entered into evidence:

**TITLE D CRIMINAL PROCEDURE LAW OF LNY § 60.75
(Rules of evidence; chemical test evidence)**

In any prosecution where two or more offenses against the same defendant are properly joined in one indictment or charged in two accusatory instruments properly consolidated for trial purposes and where one such offense charges a violation of any subdivision of section eleven hundred ninety-two of the vehicle and traffic law, chemical test evidence properly admissible as evidence of intoxication under subdivision one of section eleven hundred ninety-five of such law shall also, if relevant, be received in evidence with regard to the remaining charges in the indictments.

**DEALING WITH GETTING YOUR CAR BACK NOW
LASTLY:**

This will tell you the information to get the car back.

TITLE 38 RCNY § 12-34 (Return of property from Property Clerk Division; District Attorney's Release)

The district attorney of each of the five counties of the city have implemented the following procedures governing the giving of releases for property that is arrest evidence:

- (a) A request for a district attorney's release may be made, in person or by mail, by the claimant or by a representative authorized by a notarized writing by the claimant.
- (b) The request must be accompanied by a copy of the voucher or, if the voucher is lost or absent, an explanation for its loss or absence, proper identification and suitable case identification. In his or her discretion,

the district attorney may waive any or all of these requirements.

(c) If the request for a release is accompanied by the documents specified in subdivision b hereof, the district attorney shall, if the property is no longer needed as evidence, grant a release no more than fifteen days after receipt of the request. If the property is or may be needed as evidence, the district attorney shall follow the procedures hereinafter set forth.

(d) Before the termination of criminal proceedings, the district attorney shall provide a release to a claimant upon request unless the district attorney determines that the property is or may be needed as evidence. After the termination of criminal proceedings, the district attorney shall provide a release to a claimant upon request unless the district attorney determines that the property needs to be retained as evidence due to

- (i) a pending appeal;
- (ii) a collateral attack or notice that a collateral attack will be commenced;
- (iii) another specifically identified criminal proceeding or
- (iv) an ongoing identifiable criminal investigation.

In all cases, a district attorney's determination not to provide a release to a claimant because the property is or may be needed as evidence shall be made in good faith. The district attorney's release shall be personally delivered to the claimant or mailed to the claimant at the address provided by the claimant on the form making the request for release.

MY RECOMMENDATIONS:

- 1.) You should immediately obtain a copy of the police report.
- 2.) You should immediately file the paperwork to get your license reinstated.
- 3.) You should immediately file the paperwork to get your car returned.
- 4.) You should immediately file a complaint with the Police Civilian Complaint Review Board for stop lacking probable cause and false arrest.
- 5.) You should immediately file a Bill of Particulars with the court and prosecuting attorney.

After he read all of this, I decided to just hire an attorney to get him a plea bargain because I felt that it was too much work.

This is the type of mentality that breaths life into the system and breeds police corruption and brutality because the everyday people with the seemingly minor charges and issues are not standing up. They are just paying the fees and entering the pleas because it is easily that way and they do not want to make trouble.

Before you can change your situation, you must be willing to change yourself. Because, your situation is only an outward manifestation of your inner self.

Neal Boortz is a lawyer from Texas who graduated from Texas A&M University. He is now a nationally syndicated talk show host from Atlanta. He was given an honorary degree from his alma mater in 2008. His commencement address was far different from what either the students or the faculty expected. His views are thought provoking. Here is what he told them:

I am honored by the invitation to address you on this august occasion. It's about time. Be warned, however, that I am not here to impress you; you'll have enough smoke blown up your bloomers today. And you can bet your tassels I'm not here to impress the faculty and administration. You may not like much of what I have to say, and that's fine. You will remember it though. Especially after about 10 years out there in the real world. This, it goes without saying, does not apply to those of you who will seek your careers and your fortunes as government employees.

This gowned gaggle behind me is your faculty. You've heard the old saying that those who can - do. Those who can't - teach. That sounds deliciously insensitive. But there is often raw truth in insensitivity, just as you often find feel-good falsehoods and lies in compassion. Say good-bye to your faculty because now you are getting ready to go out there and do. These folks behind me are going to stay right here and teach.

By the way, just because you are leaving this place with a diploma doesn't mean the learning is over. When an FAA flight examiner handed me my private pilot's license many years ago, he said,

'Here, this is your ticket to learn.' The same can be said for your diploma. Believe me, the learning has just begun.

Now, I realize that most of you consider yourselves Liberals. In fact, you are probably very proud of your liberal views. You care so much. You feel so much. You want to help so much. After all you're a compassionate and caring person, aren't you now? Well, isn't that just so extraordinarily special. Now, at this age, is as good a time as any to be a liberal; as good a time as any to know absolutely everything. You have plenty of time, starting tomorrow, for the truth to set in.

Over the next few years, as you begin to feel the cold breath of reality down your neck, things are going to start changing pretty fast... including your own assessment of just how much you really know.

So here are the first assignments for your initial class in reality: Pay attention to the news, read newspapers, and listen to the words and phrases that proud Liberals use to promote their causes. Then, compare the words of the left to the words and phrases you hear from those evil, heartless, greedy conservatives. From the Left you will hear "I feel." From the Right you will hear "I think." From the Liberals you will hear references to groups -- The Blacks, the Poor, The Rich, The Disadvantaged, The Less Fortunate. From the Right you will hear references to individuals. On the Left you hear talk of group rights; on the Right, individual rights.

That about sums it up, really: Liberals feel. Liberals care. They are pack animals whose identity is tied up in group dynamics. Conservatives and Libertarians think -- and, setting aside the theocracy crowd, their identity is centered on the individual.

Liberals feel that their favored groups have enforceable rights to the property and services of productive individuals. Conservatives and Libertarians, I among them I might add, think that individuals have the right to protect their lives and their property from the plunder of the masses.

In college you developed a group mentality, but if you look closely at your diplomas you will see that they have your individual names on them. Not the name of your school mascot,

or of your fraternity or sorority, but your name. Your group identity is going away. Your recognition and appreciation of your individual identity starts now.

If, by the time you reach the age of 30, you do not consider yourself to be a libertarian or a conservative, rush right back here as quickly as you can and apply for a faculty position. These people will welcome you with open arms. They will welcome you, that is, so long as you haven't developed an individual identity. Once again you will have to be willing to sign on to the group mentality you embraced during the past four years.

Something is going to happen soon that is going to really open your eyes. You're going to actually get a full time job!

You're also going to get a lifelong work partner. This partner isn't going to help you do your job. This partner is just going to sit back and wait for payday. This partner doesn't want to share in your effort, but in your earnings.

Your new lifelong partner is actually an agent; an agent representing a strange and diverse group of people; an agent for every teenager with an illegitimate child; an agent for a research scientist who wanted to make some cash answering the age-old question of why monkeys grind their teeth. An agent for some poor demented hippie who considers herself to be a meaningful and talented artist, but who just can't manage to sell any of her artwork on the open market.

Your new partner is an agent for every person with limited, if any, job skills, but who wanted a job at City Hall. An agent for tin-horn dictators in fancy military uniforms grasping for American foreign aid. An agent for multi-million-dollar companies who want someone else to pay for their overseas advertising. An agent for everybody who wants to use the unimaginable power of this agent's for their personal enrichment and benefit.

That agent is our wonderful, caring, compassionate, oppressive government. Believe me, you will be awed by the unimaginable power this agent has. Power that you do not have. A power that no individual has, or will have. This agent has the legal power to use force, deadly force to accomplish its goals.

You have no choice here. Your new friend is just going to walk up to you, introduce itself rather gruffly, hand you a few forms to fill out, and move right on in. Say hello to your own personal one ton gorilla. It will sleep anywhere it wants to.

Now, let me tell you, this agent is not cheap. As you become successful it will seize about 40% of everything you earn. And no, I'm sorry, there just isn't any way you can fire this agent of plunder, and you can't decrease its share of your income. That power rests with him, not you.

So, here I am saying negative things to you about government. Well, be clear on this: It is not wrong to distrust government. It is not wrong to fear government. In certain cases it is not even wrong to despise government for government is inherently evil. Yes ... a necessary evil, but dangerous nonetheless ... somewhat like a drug. Just as a drug that in the proper dosage can save your life, an overdose of government can be fatal.

Now let's address a few things that have been crammed into your minds at this university. There are some ideas you need to expunge as soon as possible. These ideas may work well in academic environment, but they fail miserably out there in the real world.

First is that favorite buzz word of the media, government and academia: Diversity! You have been taught that the real value of any group of people - be it a social group, an employee group, a management group, whatever - is based on diversity. This is a favored liberal ideal because diversity is based not on an individual's abilities or character, but on a person's identity and status as a member of a group. Yes, it's that liberal group identity thing again.

Within the great diversity movement group identification - be it racial, gender based, or some other minority status - means more than the individual's integrity, character or other qualifications.

Brace yourself. You are about to move from this academic atmosphere where diversity rules, to a workplace and a culture where individual achievement and excellence actually count. No matter what your professors have taught you over the last four years, you are about to learn that diversity is absolutely no

replacement for excellence, ability, and individual hard work. From this day on every single time you hear the word "diversity" you can rest assured that there is someone close by who is determined to rob you of every vestige of individuality you possess.

We also need to address this thing you seem to have about "rights." We have witnessed an obscene explosion of so-called "rights" in the last few decades, usually emanating from college campuses.

You know the mantra: You have the right to a job. The right to a place to live. The right to a living wage. The right to health care. The right to an education. You probably even have your own pet right - the right to a Beemer for instance, or the right to have someone else provide for that child you plan on downloading in a year or so.

Forget it. Forget those rights! I'll tell you what your rights are! You have a right to live free, and to the results of 60% -75% of your labor. I'll also tell you have no right to any portion of the life or labor of another.

You may, for instance, think that you have a right to health care. After all, Hillary said so, didn't she? But you cannot receive healthcare unless some doctor or health practitioner surrenders some of his time - his life - to you. He may be willing to do this for compensation, but that's his choice. You have no "right" to his time or property. You have no right to his or any other person's life or to any portion thereof.

You may also think you have some "right" to a job; a job with a living wage, whatever that is. Do you mean to tell me that you have a right to force your services on another person, and then the right to demand that this person compensate you with their money? Sorry, forget it. I am sure you would scream if some urban outdoorsmen (that would be "homeless person" for those of you who don't want to give these less fortunate people a romantic and adventurous title) came to you and demanded his job and your money.

The people who have been telling you about all the rights you have are simply exercising one of theirs - the right to be

imbeciles. Their being imbeciles didn't cost anyone else either property or time. It's their right, and they exercise it brilliantly.

By the way, did you catch my use of the phrase "less fortunate" a bit ago when I was talking about the urban outdoorsmen? That phrase is a favorite of the Left. Think about it, and you'll understand why.

To imply that one person is homeless, destitute, dirty, drunk, spaced out on drugs, unemployable, and generally miserable because he is "less fortunate" is to imply that a successful person - one with a job, a home and a future - is in that position because he or she was "fortunate." The dictionary says that fortunate means "having derived good from an unexpected place." There is nothing unexpected about deriving good from hard work. There is also nothing unexpected about deriving misery from choosing drugs, alcohol, and the street.

If the Liberal Left can create the common perception that success and failure are simple matters of "fortune" or "luck," then it is easy to promote and justify their various income redistribution schemes. After all, we are just evening out the odds a little bit. This "success equals luck" idea the liberals like to push is seen everywhere. Former Democratic presidential candidate Richard Gephardt refers to high-achievers as "people who have won life's lottery." He wants you to believe they are making the big bucks because they are lucky. It's not luck, my friends. It's choice. One of the greatest lessons I ever learned was in a book by Og Mandino, entitled "The Greatest Secret in the World." The lesson? Very simple: "Use wisely your power of choice."

That bum sitting on a heating grate, smelling like a wharf rat? He's there by choice. He is there because of the sum total of the choices he has made in his life. This truism is absolutely the hardest thing for some people to accept, especially those who consider themselves to be victims of something or other - victims of discrimination, bad luck, the system, capitalism, whatever. After all, nobody really wants to accept the blame for his or her position in life. Not when it is so much easier to point and say, "Look! He did this to me!" than it is to look into a mirror and say, "You S. O. B.! You did this to me!"

The key to accepting responsibility for your life is to accept the fact that your choices, every one of them, are leading you inexorably to either success or failure, however you define those terms.

Some of the choices are obvious: Whether or not to stay in school. Whether or not to get pregnant. Whether or not to hit the bottle. Whether or not to keep this job you hate until you get another better-paying job. Whether or not to save some of your money, or saddle yourself with huge payments for that new car.

Some of the choices are seemingly insignificant: Whom to go to the movies with. Whose car to ride home in. Whether to watch the tube tonight, or read a book on investing. But, and you can be sure of this, each choice counts. Each choice is a building block - some large, some small. But each one is a part of the structure of your life. If you make the right choices, or if you make more right choices than wrong ones, something absolutely terrible may happen to you. Something unthinkable. You, my friend, could become one of the hated, the evil, the ugly, the feared, the filthy, the successful, the rich.

The rich basically serve two purposes in this country. First, they provide the investments, the investment capital, and the brains for the formation of new businesses. Businesses that hire people. Businesses that send millions of paychecks home each week to the un-rich.

Second, the rich are a wonderful object of ridicule, distrust, and hatred. Few things are more valuable to a politician than the envy most Americans feel for the evil rich.

Envy is a powerful emotion. Even more powerful than the emotional minefield that surrounded Bill Clinton when he reviewed his last batch of White House interns. Politicians use envy to get votes and power. And they keep that power by promising the envious that the envied will be punished: "The rich will pay their fair share of taxes if I have anything to do with it. The truth is that the top 10% of income earners in this country pays almost 50% of all income taxes collected. I shudder to think what these job producers would be paying if our tax system were any more "fair."

You have heard, no doubt, that the rich get richer and the poor get poorer. Interestingly enough, our government's own numbers show that many of the poor actually get richer, and that quite a few of the rich actually get poorer. But for the rich who do actually get richer, and the poor who remain poor ... there's an explanation -- a reason. The rich, you see, keep doing the things that make them rich; while the poor keep doing the things that make them poor.

Speaking of the poor, during your adult life you are going to hear an endless string of politicians bemoaning the plight of the poor. So, you need to know that under our government's definition of "poor" you can have a \$5 million net worth, a \$300,000 home and a new \$90,000 Mercedes, all completely paid for. You can also have a maid, cook, and valet, and \$ million in your checking account, and you can still be officially defined by our government as "living in poverty." Now there's something you haven't seen on the evening news.

How does the government pull this one off? Very simple, really. To determine whether or not some poor soul is "living in poverty," the government measures one thing -- just one thing. Income. It doesn't matter one bit how much you have, how much you own, how many cars you drive or how big they are, whether or not your pool is heated, whether you winter in Aspen and spend the summers in the Bahamas, or how much is in your savings account. It only matters how much income you claim in that particular year. This means that if you take a one-year leave of absence from your high-paying job and decide to live off the money in your savings and checking accounts while you write the next great American novel, the government says you are "living in poverty."

This isn't exactly what you had in mind when you heard these gloomy statistics, is it? Do you need more convincing? Try this. The government's own statistics show that people who are said to be "living in poverty" spend more than \$1.50 for each dollar of income they claim. Something is a bit fishy here. Just remember all this the next time Charles Gibson tells you about some hideous new poverty statistics.

Why has the government concocted this phony poverty scam? Because the government needs an excuse to grow and to expand

its social welfare programs, which translates into an expansion of its power. If the government can convince you, in all your compassion, that the number of "poor" is increasing, it will have all the excuse it needs to sway an electorate suffering from the advanced stages of Obsessive-Compulsive Compassion Disorder.

I'm about to be stoned by the faculty here. They've already changed their minds about that honorary degree I was going to get. That's OK, though. I still have my PhD. in Insensitivity from the Neal Boortz Institute for Insensitivity Training. I learned that, in short, sensitivity sucks. It's a trap. Think about it - the truth knows no sensitivity. Life can be insensitive. Wallow too much in sensitivity and you'll be unable to deal with life, or the truth So, get over it.

Now, before the dean has me shackled and hauled off, I have a few random thoughts.

* You need to register to vote, unless you are on welfare. If you are living off the efforts of others, please do us the favor of sitting down and shutting up until you are on your own again.

* When you do vote, your votes for the House and the Senate are more important than your vote for president. The House controls the purse strings, so concentrate your awareness there.

* Liars cannot be trusted, even when the liar is the president of the country. If someone can't deal honestly with you, send them packing.

* Don't bow to the temptation to use the government as an instrument of plunder. If it is wrong for you to take money from someone else who earned it -- to take their money by force for your own needs -- then it is certainly just as wrong for you to demand that the government step forward and do this dirty work for you.

* Don't look in other people's pockets. You have no business there. What they earn is theirs.

* What you earn is yours. Keep it that way. Nobody owes you anything, except to respect your privacy and your rights, and leave you the hell alone.

* Speaking of earning, the revered 40-hour work week is for losers. Forty hours should be considered the minimum, not the maximum. You don't see highly successful people clocking out of the office every afternoon at five. The losers are the ones caught up in that afternoon rush hour. The winners drive home in the dark.

* Free speech is meant to protect unpopular speech. Popular speech, by definition, needs no protection.

* Finally (and aren't you glad to hear that word), as Og Mandino wrote,

Proclaim your rarity. Each of you is a rare and unique human being.

Use wisely your power of choice.

Go the extra mile .. drive home in the dark.

Oh, and put off buying a television set as long as you can.

Now, if you have any idea at all what's good for you, you will get the hell out of here and never come back.

Class dismissed.

GUERRILLA LAWFARE NOTES

GUERRILLA LAWFARE NOTES

GUERRILLA LAWFARE NOTES

GUERRILLA LAWFARE NOTES